



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

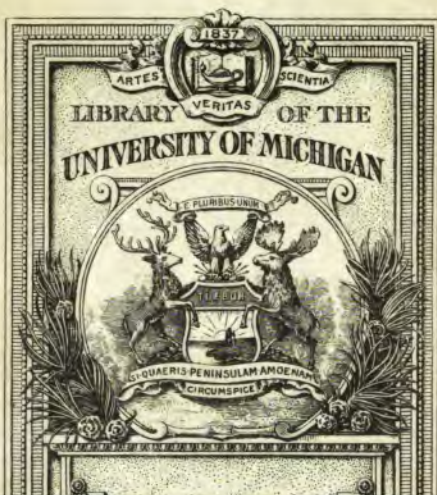
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





THIS BOOK  
FORMS PART OF THE  
ORIGINAL LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN  
BOUGHT IN EUROPE  
1838 TO 1839

269

DA  
11  
.M38  
1938









1860年上海開埠後之景象

上海開埠後之景象







12-301

2839



THE  
BRITISH  
COLONIAL LIBRARY,

BY  
R. MONTGOMERY MARTIN, F.S.S.

VOL. II.

' FAR as the breeze can bear—the billows foam,  
SURVEY OUR EMPIRE!'

LONDON:  
WHITTAKER & Co. AVE MARIA LANE.

—  
MDCCCXXXIX.

**LONDON:**  
**GILBERT & RIVINGTON, PRINTERS,**  
**ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.**

HISTORY  
OF  
AUSTRAL-ASIA



COMPRISING  
NEW SOUTH WALES, VAN DIEMEN'S ISLAND,  
SWAN RIVER, SOUTH AUSTRALIA, &c.

BY  
R. MONTGOMERY MARTIN, F.S.S.

GREAT SEAL OF



NEW SOUTH WALES.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:  
WHITTAKER & Co. AVE MARIA LANE.

MDCCCXXXIX.



# CONTENTS.

---

## BOOK I.

### NEW SOUTH WALES.

	PAGE
CHAPTER I.—Discovery of New Holland—Geographical and Physical Description of the Coast. ....	1
CHAPTER II.—Historical Account of the Settlement of New South Wales,—its Establishment as a Penal Colony, &c. ....	20
CHAPTER III.—The Geography and Statistics of New South Wales. ....	36
CHAPTER IV.—The Geology, Mineralogy, and Soil of New South Wales, the Rocks of New Holland, &c. ..	100
CHAPTER V.—The Climate of Australia ;—its Vegetable Productions, Animals, &c. ....	118
CHAPTER VI.—Population—White and Coloured—Bond and Free, their Numbers and Condition. ....	141

	PAGE
CHAPTER VII.—Form of Government—Military Defence —Religion—Education, and the Press, &c. ....	178
CHAPTER VIII.—Religion, Education, and Crime. ....	186
CHAPTER IX.—Finances and Monetary System. ....	204
CHAPTER X.—Staple Products and Commerce. ....	226

## BOOK II.

### VAN DIEMEN'S ISLAND, OR TASMANIA.

CHAPTER I.—Discovery of its Insularity—Locality and Area—Formation of the Settlement—and its early History. ....	252
CHAPTER II.—Physical Aspect—Territorial Divisions— Cultivation, &c. ....	258
CHAPTER III.—Geology, Mineralogy, Soil, Climate, and Seasons, &c. ....	308
CHAPTER IV.—The Vegetable and Animal Kingdoms, &c.	318
CHAPTER V.—Population—Aborigines—Convict and Free —the Treatment of Prisoners. ....	336
CHAPTER VI.—Government—Religion—Education and Crime. ....	348
CHAPTER VII.—Staple Products and Commerce. ....	353
CHAPTER VIII.—Finances—Monetary System, &c. ....	359

BOOK III.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA, COMPRISING SWAN RIVER,  
AND KING GEORGE'S SOUND.

	PAGE
CHAPTER I.—Locality—Physical Aspect.....	370
CHAPTER II.—Geology—Mineralogy—Soil—and Climate	380
CHAPTER III.—Population—White and Black—Religion, Education, &c. ....	396
CHAPTER IV.—Government—Finances—Products, &c. ..	403

BOOK IV.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

Colonization—Geography—Condition, &c. ....	411
--	-----

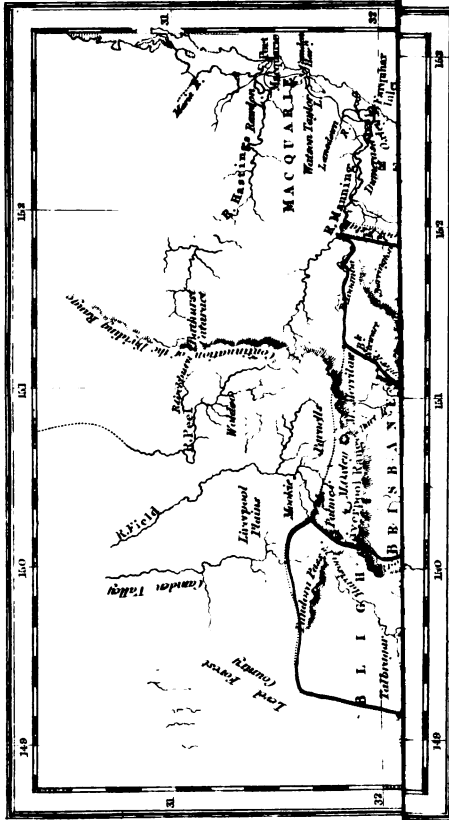


## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Great Seal, New South Wales .....	Title Page.
Map of ditto .....	to face p. 1
Map of Van Diemen's Island.....	p. 252



For Montgomery Martin's History of the British Colonies Africa & Australia.



Drawn & Engraved by J.C. Walker.

Published by G.B. Whitaker & Co. Ave Maria Lane London 1836.

# AUSTRAL-ASIA.

---

## BOOK I.

### NEW SOUTH WALES.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

DISCOVERY OF NEW HOLLAND—GEOGRAPHICAL AND PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE COAST.

3 THE vast island of New Holland, is one of those recent geographical discoveries which indicate that whatever may be the age of the planet on which we reside, the civilization of man is but of modern date; and we may also suppose that this great southern land has not long emerged from the mighty deep, or been left dry by its receding waters<sup>1</sup>. Blumenbach, indeed, was so puzzled to account for New Holland, that he considered it to have been originally a comet, which happening to fall within the sphere

<sup>1</sup> All the accounts furnished by Major Mitchell, Capt. Sturt, &c. in their valuable and interesting surveys of the colony, corroborate this my early impression when I first viewed the coast line of Australia.

of the earth's attraction, lighted upon its surface; and doubtless it is the antipodes of everything European, as will be seen in subsequent pages.

The discovery in the fifteenth century, of a continent in the north-western hemisphere, naturally gave rise to the supposition of a counter-balancing territory in the south-eastern division of the earth; and several expeditions were projected, for the purpose of investigating this problem, after De Gama had succeeded in doubling the Cape of Good Hope. To what European nation, the merit of solving the mystery is due, it is difficult to determine, as it is claimed by the French, English, Dutch, and Spanish. The chart of Marco Polo, however, leads to the supposition that the Chinese were aware of the existence of a Great South Land, previous to its discovery by Europeans. The claim of the French to the discovery of *Terra Australis* in 1504, rests upon the assertion that *Paulmier de Gonneville*, a French captain, visited it in that year; but as the distinguished navigator Flinders remarks, it was not to any part of *Terra Australis*, but to Madagascar, that Gonneville was driven, from whence he conveyed Prince Escomerie to Normandy.

Two manuscript charts (now in the British Museum), which were brought to light within the present century, would seem to indicate a knowledge of Austral-Asia; one is in English, with a dedication to the King of England, and bearing the date of 1542; the other is in French, without date, and evidently a translation of the foregoing. On these charts, an extensive country is marked to the south-

ward of the Moluccas, under the name of *Great Java*: it agrees more in position and extent with *Terra Australis*, than with any other land; and the tracing of some parts of the coasts, particularly to the N. and N.W., approaches too near the truth to permit us to believe that it could have been marked from conjecture.

In 1605, Pedro Fernandez de Quiros sailed with three vessels from Callao, in Peru, one of the objects of his expedition being to search for the *Terra Australis*, a continent supposed to occupy a considerable portion of that part of the southern hemisphere lying westward of America. Quiros, after the discovery of several islands, came to a land which he named *Australia del Espiritu Santo*, supposing it to be a part of the great southern continent; but Quiros' second in command, Luis Vaes de Torres, on his separation from the Admiral, found that the territory discovered was an island. Torres spent two months in the intricate navigation of the strait dividing *Terra Australis* from New Guinea; but we know little of the proceedings either of him or Quiros, as the accounts were transmitted by Torres himself to the King of Spain, who kept them from the public, and the existence of the strait, now called Torres Strait, was generally unknown, until re-discovered and passed by Captain Cook in 1770. Torres, fortunately for his future fame, lodged a copy of his letter to the King of Spain in the Archives of Manilla, in which city it was found by Mr. Dalrymple, after its capture by the British troops in 1762. Mr. D., with true generosity, rescued the name of

the enterprising Spanish navigator from oblivion, and gave it to the strait which he discovered.

In 1644, Commodore Abel Janz Tasman was sent from Batavia, on his *second* voyage of discovery; his instructions (signed by the Governor-General Antonio Van Diemen, and four members of council at Batavia), recited in chronological order, the previous discoveries of the Dutch in Nova Guinea and the Great South Land; from this document, it appears that on the 11th November 1605 (the same year that Quiros and Torres sailed from Peru), the Dutch yacht *Duyfhen* was despatched from Bantam to explore the islands of New Guinea, and that she sailed along what was thought to be the W. side of that country, to  $13\frac{1}{2}$  of S. lat., but which was really a part of Terra Australis; the *Duyfhen* returned to Banda in June 1606, being in want of provisions, &c., and thus unconsciously discovered the long sought for South Land. The second expedition, mentioned in the Dutch recital, sent in search of the "South Land," was in a yacht in 1617, with little success; the journals and remarks could not be found. In 1623, the yachts *Pera* and *Arnham* were despatched from Amboina, on a similar errand. Carstens, the Commander of the expedition, was murdered on the coast of New Guinea, together with eight of his crew; but it is stated in the narrative that the survivors pursued their voyage, and "DISCOVERED the great islands of *Arnhem* and the *Sput.*" The *Arnham* returned to Amboina; the *Pera* proceeded along the W. coast to Cape Keer Weer (Cape Turnagain, where the *Duyfhen* had been), and from thence ex-

plored the coast further S., as far as 17 lat.; the land was then seen stretching to the westward, and the *Pera* returned to Amboina. Gerrit Tomaz Pool was sent in 1636, from Banda, with the yachts *Klyn Amsterdam* and *Wezel*, on a similar expedition to that of Carstens, whose fate he met on the coast of New Guinea; the crews nevertheless pursued their voyage, and sailed along the Arnhem coast, by which name Terra Australis was then called, as also sometimes Van Diemen's Land, for 120 miles S. of 11 lat. without seeing any people.

This appears to have been all that was known, when Abel Janz Tasman sailed upon his second voyage in 1644; he was, therefore, instructed after passing the coast of 'Arnhem,' in 17 S. lat. to 'follow the coast further as it may run westward or southward, endeavouring by all means to proceed, that we may be sure whether this land is divided from the *Great Known South Land* or not.' It is evident from the latter expression, that the Dutch had by this time acquired a knowledge of some part of the N. coast of Terra Australis, or as they then termed it, "the Great South Land." Unfortunately no account of this voyage of 'Tasman's' has ever been published; it appears, however, that he sailed round the Gulf of Carpentaria, then westward and southward; and his track is indicated by the names applied to different places, namely, those of the Governor-general Van Diemen, two of the Council who signed his instructions, and Maria, the daughter of the Governor-general, to whom he was attached. The preceding information regarding Australia was



derived from expeditions fitted out by the Dutch settlers in India ; but the outward bound Dutch vessels had been long obtaining a knowledge of the west coasts of Australia, without knowing for certain that the discoveries made by both parties were on the shores of one and the same island. In Tasman's instructions, dated 1644, which have been already adverted to, it is stated that, " in the years 1616, 1618, 1619 and 1622, the west coasts of the *Great Unknown South Land*, from 35. to 22. S. lat., were discovered by outward bound ships, and among others by the ship "*Endraght*;" and in a manuscript chart by Eessel Gerrits, dated 1627, the first authentic discovery of the west coast is attributed to Dirk Hartog, Commander of the *Endraght*, outward bound to India, in 1616, who saw the coast in  $26\frac{1}{2}$  S. lat., and sailed northward to 23., giving the name *Landt de Endraght* to the country so discovered. Flinders, a navigator of whom every Englishman ought to feel proud, says that an important part of this discovery was *Dirk Hartog's Road*, at the entrance of a sound, afterwards called *Shark's Bay* by Dampier, S. of 25. Upon one of the islands forming the roadstead, there was found first in 1697, and again in 1801, a plate of tin with an inscription, of which the following is a translation :—" Anno 1616, 25th October, arrived here the ship *Endraght*, of Amsterdam, first Merchant, Gillis Miebais of Luik, Dirk Hartog, of Amsterdam, captain ; they sailed from hence for Bantam, the 27th ditto,"

The *Mauritius*, another outward bound Dutch ship, touched at Willem's River, near the N.W. cape,

in July 1618. Captain Edel, commanding an outward bound Holland ship, touched on the coast in July 1619, and called the land from 29 to 26 S. lat. after his own name.

The ship *Lewin*, another outward bound vessel, fell in with the coast as far S. as 35., and sailed along it to the N., giving the name to the Cape, in lat. 34.19, long. 115.6. In 1628, the *Vianen*, one of the "seven ships" which returned to Europe under the command of General Carpenter, is reported to have seen the shore, which circumstance is thus alluded to in the Dutch recital; "the coast was seen again, accidentally, on the N. side, in 21 S. lat., and coasted 200 miles without gaining any knowledge of this Great Country, only observing a foul and barren shore, green fields, and very wild, black, barbarous inhabitants."

This part was subsequently called De Witt's Land. In Thevenot's collection, there is an account of the shipwreck of Francisco Pelsert, in the ship *Batavia*, on the 4th June, 1629, upon a reef called the *Abrolhos*, or rocks of Frederick Houtman, lying off the west coast about lat. 28.13 S. Pelsert coasted along in his boat to 22.17, when he proceeded to Batavia, to procure succour for some of his people left on the *Abrolhos*<sup>1</sup>. This period brings us to that of Tasman's second voyage in 1644, who, it would appear, after exploring the north coast, pursued his course westward along the shore as far as N.W. Cape; but did not advance further south along the land of *Endaght* than the tropic of Capricorn, on reaching

<sup>1</sup> See Vol. I. p. 320 to 325 of Campbell's edition of Harris's Voyages.

which he set out on his return to Batavia. In 1663, Thevenot published his chart of the West coast of the Great South Land, or *Hollandia Nova*, (when it was first so called I cannot ascertain), and gave a connected outline to the shore. In 1688 the west coast was visited by our own celebrated navigator Dampier, with the Buccaneers, when they careened and refitted in about 16 S. latitude; and the W. and N.W. coasts were again visited by Dampier<sup>1</sup>. in his Majesty's ship *Roebuck*.

We now come to consider the S. and S.E. coasts. The south coast of New Holland is universally allowed to have been accidentally discovered in January 1627, by the Dutch ship *Gulde Zeepaard*, outward bound from Holland<sup>2</sup>. It was called Nuyt's Land, but whether Pieter, who was afterwards Ambassador at the Court of Japan and Governor of Formosa, was at the time Captain of the *Gulde Zeepaard*, cannot now be ascertained. The coast was said to have been traced for 1000 miles from Cape Leuwin. The Dutch Government at Batavia, being extremely anxious to ascertain how far the south coast of this great unknown land extended towards the Antarctic Circle, despatched Captain Abel Janz Tasman from Batavia with two vessels, on the 14th August, 1642<sup>3</sup>. Tasman, after touching at Mauritius, steered S. and E., and on the 24th November made some high land in 40 S. latitude, and 163.50 E. of Teneriffe, which he named in honour of the Governor General, *Antony Van Diemen's Land*. Tas-

<sup>1</sup> See Voyages, Vol. III.

<sup>2</sup> Dutch recital.

<sup>3</sup> For Janz Tasman's *second* voyage, see p. 5.

man sailed along the south coast of Van Diemen's Land, without even supposing it to be an island, anchored in one bay, and then proceeded to the eastward. More than a century elapsed from this period, during which the coast was never visited, until the celebrated Captain Cook was sent on his scientific and exploring expedition, in 1770, when the S.E. coast of New Holland was surveyed, with the exception of Van Diemen's Land. Captain Marrion, a French officer, with two ships, skirted the coast in 1772, in search of the supposed Southern Continent. In 1791, the south coast was visited by Captain George Vancouver, on his way to the N.W. coast of America; he made the land on the 26th September, at Cape Chatham, in 35.3 S. lat. and 116.35 E. longitude; then sailed east along the coast till the 28th, when he anchored in a sound, and named it after George III. Bad weather prevented his doing more than verifying a part of the coast laid down in Nuyt's chart of 1627.

On the 9th March 1773, Captain Tobias, in his Britannic Majesty's ship *Adventure*, made the West Cape, and steered east close to the rocks called *Maatsuyker's* by Tasman, afterwards anchoring in what he took to be Storm Bay, (which he called *Adventure Bay*), so named by Tasman in 1662; not however the Storm Bay laid down in the present charts, but that now termed D'Entrecasteaux's channel, which runs inland for ten leagues, and then communicates with the true Storm Bay<sup>1</sup> of Tasman.

Captain Furneaux then sailed along the Van

<sup>1</sup> The Author anchored in this spacious and beautiful chan-

Diemen coast to the northward, to discover whether it was joined to New Holland, or was a peninsula running off from the main land; but he finally steered for New Zealand, giving it as his opinion that "there was no strait between Van Diemen's Land and New Holland, but only a very deep bay." Capt. Cook, with H.M.S. *Resolution* and *Discovery* made the S.W. Cape, 24th Jan. 1777, and after steering eastward, anchored, as Furneaux had done, in Adventure Bay on the 26th; but Captain Cook proceeded on his voyage, still ignorant of the insularity of the land.

In 1792 Bruny D'Entrecasteaux a French rear admiral with two ships of war, *La Recherche* and *L'Espérance*, made the coast of Van Diemen's Land, to obtain supplies of wood and water; and while intending to enter the Storm Bay of Tasman, entered the Adventure Bay<sup>1</sup> of Furneaux, up which he sailed 30 miles, and found it to be separated by a small island from Storm Bay. The island he named *Bruny*, and the channel *D'Entrecasteaux*, and then sailed to the eastward without ascertaining that Van Diemen's Land was insulated.

Captain Bligh in 1788, in the *Bounty*, and in 1792 with the *Providence* and *Assistant*, and Captain John Hayes of the Bombay Marine, with the private ships *Duke* and *Duchess* from India, in 1794 visited D'Entrecasteaux's Channel without adding

nel in 1825, and recognised it instantly from the faithful description given by Tasman, 183 years previously.

<sup>1</sup> A similar mistake was made by the commander of a vessel in which the Author sailed; it was however in the night.

much to our geographical knowledge of the coast: indeed so little of the south coast of the "great South Land" was known, even after Capt. Cook's surveys, that Port Jackson, the splendid haven on whose shores the flourishing town of Sydney is now built, was laid down in the charts as a boat harbour, and only fully explored by Captain Philip in 1788, when founding the penal settlement; Botany Bay (three leagues to the southward) being deemed disadvantageous for the establishment of a colony.

After the formation of the settlement at Port Jackson, attention was paid to the eastern and southern shores; and Mr. Bass, surgeon of the *Reliance*, and Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) Flinders in a little boat called *Tom Thumb*, eight feet long, the crew consisting only of those two enterprising characters and a boy, commenced a survey of the coast. Mr. Bass was afterwards reinforced with a whale boat, six men, and six weeks' provisions; in this open boat, and in boisterous weather, Mr. Bass explored the coast for 600 miles, entered what Furneaux considered a 'deep bay,' and in 1798, became satisfied that there was a strait separating Van Diemen's land from New Holland. On his return to Sydney, Governor Hunter was induced to verify the results of Mr. Bass's observations by sending Lieut. Flinders and Mr. Bass in the colonial schooner *Norfolk*, of 25 tons burthen; with this little vessel, they sailed through the strait now called Bass's strait, and by circumnavigating Van Diemen's Land demonstrated for the first time its insularity.

We have now traced chronologically the progress of discovery of the coast of the great South Land, up to the commencement of the 19th century. The subsequent voyages of Flinders have ascertained many points which the Dutch had left doubtful; but independent of our knowing nothing of a great part of the interior of the country, we are, after the lapse of 200 years since the discovery, imperfectly acquainted even with the coasts, which in several parts have had little more than a bird's-eye survey; and at the close of Capt. King's able survey in 1822, there were still 500 miles (viz. from Dampier's archipelago, in 22 S. lat. to Cape Hay, in 14) wholly unsurveyed; and this too at the very place, where it is most probable a great river disembogues the waters flowing from the interior of this continent. It is hoped therefore that steps will be taken to explore the interior, as well as the sea coast boundary of a vast territory, which has now become a portion of the British Empire.

Before proceeding to a description of the principal British colony on New Holland, it will probably be gratifying to the reader to have an idea of the coast line, so far as it has yet been ascertained.

The vast island of New Holland<sup>1</sup> may be said

<sup>1</sup> The proportions assigned by Capt. Du Freycinet to the principal divisions of the globe are—

	French leagues.	Proportion.
Asia . . . .	2,200,000 . . . .	17
America . . . .	2,100,000 . . . .	17
Africa . . . .	1,560,000 . . . .	12
Europe . . . .	501,875 . . . .	4
Australia . . . .	384,375 . . . .	3

to extend between the parallels of 39 and 10.30 S. lat., and the meridians of 112 and 153.40 E. long. with a width from E. to W. of 3000 miles; a breadth from N. to S. of 2000 miles, a superficial area of more than 3,000,000 square miles, and a coast line of 8000 miles, connecting Terra Australis with the navigation of the vast Pacific and Indian Oceans.

In shape it is an irregular oval, or it may be compared to a horse-shoe; and, so far as we know, appears bounded for the most part, by a ridge of steep mountains, of greater or less elevation, which extend around the coast, varying in distance from the shore, sometimes approaching within 30 miles of the ocean, at other times extending back to double and perhaps treble that distance. The country behind this range is, with the exception of New South Wales territory, a perfect *terra incognita*; and, from what has been observed on the S.E. shore, it might be inferred that it is a vast level plain; it is more natural, however, to suppose that the country consists of extensive steppes or terraces as in South Africa. Leaving the New South Wales colony for subsequent examination, it may be observed that the N.E. coast from about 28 S. lat. has a direction from S.E. to N.W. and ranges of mountains are visible from the sea with little interruption as far North as Cape Weymouth, between the parallels of 12 and 13: indeed within Cape Palmerston, west of the Northumberland islands, a high and rocky range of a very irregular out-



line apparently composed of primitive rock, is continued for more than 150 miles without any break, and after a singular opening about the latitude of 21, is again resumed. Several of the summits visible from the sea in front of this range are of considerable elevation; Mount Dryander, on the promontory which terminates Cape Gloucester, is more than 4,500 feet high; Mount Eliot with a peaked summit, a little to the south of Cape Cleveland, is visible at 24 leagues distance, and Mount Hinchinbrooke, immediately over the shore south of Rockingham Bay, is more than 2000 feet in elevation. From the south of Cape Grafton to Cape Tribulation, precipitous hills, bordered by low land, form the coast; but the latter Cape consists of a lofty group with several peaks, the highest of which is visible from the sea at 20 leagues distance. The height from these towards the north, decline gradually as the mountainous ranges approach the shore, which they join at Cape Weymouth about lat. 12: and from that point northward to Cape York, the land in general is comparatively low, nor do any detached points of considerable elevation appear there; but about midway between Cape Grenville and Cape York, on the mainland S. W. of Cairncross Island, a flat summit called Pudding Panhill, is conspicuous. The high land about Cape Melville stands out like a shoulder, more than 40 miles beyond the coast line, between Princess Charlotte's Bay and the N. E. point of Australia. Near Cape York, the land is not more than 4 or 500 feet

high, and the islands off that point are of about the same elevation<sup>1</sup>.

On arriving at the Gulf of Carpentaria, which extends inland 650 miles, with a breadth of 400 miles, the land on the E. and S. of the Gulf is so low<sup>2</sup> that for a space of 600 miles, from Endeavour Straits to a range of hills on the main land W. of Wellesley Island at the bottom of the Gulf, no part of the coast is higher than a ship's mast head: some of the land in Wellesley Island is higher than the main, but the highest is not more than 150 feet in elevation; and low wooded hills occur on the main land from thence to Sir Edward Pellew's group: the western shore of the gulf is somewhat higher, and from Limmen's Bight to the latitude of Groote Island, it is lined by a range of low hills. On the north of the latter place, the coast becomes irregular and broken, consisting chiefly of primitive rocks, and the upper part of the hills, of a reddish sandstone; while the shore at the bottom of Melville Bay consists, for eight miles, of low cliffs of pipe clay.

The general range of the coast from Limmen's Bight to Cape Arnhem is from S. W. to N. E. and three conspicuous ranges of islands on the N. W. entrance of the Gulf of Carpentaria have the same general direction, the prevailing rock being sand-

<sup>1</sup> It is stated in Capt. King's interesting survey (from which I derive my knowledge of a great part of the coast line not visited by myself), that several bays on the east coast not having been explored, it is probable rivers exist there.

<sup>2</sup> According to Flinders.

stone. The land from Castlereagh Bay and Goulbourn's Island is low, and intersected by one of the few rivers (named the *Liverpool*) yet discovered in this part of Australia; it is four miles wide at its mouth, with a tortuous and rather shallow stream, which has been traced inland to about 40 miles from the coast, through a country not more than three feet in general elevation above high water mark—the banks low, muddy, and thinly wooded. This description is also applicable to the Alligator river<sup>1</sup>, on the S. E. of Van Diemen's Gulf<sup>2</sup>, and to the surrounding country; the outline of the Wellington hills, however, on the main land between the Alligator and Liverpool rivers is jagged and irregular, offering a remarkable contrast to the flat summits which appear to be very numerous on the N. W. coast. West of Goulbourn Island, the coast is more broken and the outline irregular; but the elevation is inconsiderable, Coburg Peninsula not being in general above 150 feet higher than the sea, and the hills not more than from 3 to 400 feet: several of the latter are remarkable for their linear and nearly horizontal outlines, the tops resembling at times that of a roof or hayrick, the transverse section being angular, and the horizontal top an edge. The colour of most of the cliffs on the N. W. and W. coast is of a blood red hue.

<sup>1</sup> The largest of the *Alligator* rivers, was traced upwards, by Captain King, for 36 miles, when it was still 150 yards broad, with two to three fathoms water.

<sup>2</sup> The two large islands of *Bathurst* and *Melville* are situate here; the one 200, and the other 120 miles in circumference.

Cape Cuvier, (of the French) in lat. 24.13, like an enormous bastion, is distinguishable, at a considerable distance, by its deeply ensanguined colour. In the vicinity of Cambridge Gulf (a swampy and narrow arm of the sea extending 80 miles inland in a S. direction) the flatness of the country ceases: and irregular ranges of detached rocky hills composed of sandstone, rising abruptly from extensive plains of low and level land, supersede the flat and woody coast that occupies, almost uninterruptedly the space between this inlet and Cape Wessel, a distance of more than 600 miles.

The coast from Cape Londonderry towards the south is uniformly of moderate elevation: and from that point varying in general from N. E. to S. W. with numerous indentations, while the adjoining sea is studded with very many sandstone islands. York Sound, a very spacious bay receiving two rivers, is bounded by precipitous rocks from 1 to 200 feet in height. The largest inlet discovered in this quarter of Australia, is Prince Regent's River, about 30 miles to the S. W. of York Sound; the course of which is almost rectilinear for about 50 miles in a S. E. direction, and at that distance from the sea, 250 yards wide; the banks are lofty and abrupt, from 2 to 400 feet in height, consisting of close grained siliceous sandstone of a reddish hue; and the level of the country does not appear to be higher in the interior, than near the coast.

The coast on the south of this remarkable river, as far as Cape Levêque, is still nearly unknown; it is intersected by several inlets of considerable size,

to trace which to their sources is still a problem of great interest remaining to be solved in the geography of this singular country. The space unexplored from the Champagny isles to Cape Levêque, is about 100 miles in a direct line, within which extent, nothing but islands and detached portions of land have yet been observed; one large inlet especially<sup>1</sup>, on the S. E. of Cape Levêque, appears to afford promise of a considerable river, while the rise of the tide within the Buocaneers' Archipelago (within which there is another unexplored opening) is no less than thirty-seven feet.

The outline of the coast about Cape Levêque itself is low, waving, and rounded, and the cliffs of a reddish tinge; but on the south of the high ground near that point, the rugged stony cliffs are succeeded by a long tract which appears to consist of low and sandy land, fronted by extensive shoals; it has only however been seen at a distance, so that here a space of more than 300 miles from Point Gantheaume to near Cape Lambert, may be said to be still unexplored.

Depuch island (E. of Dampier's Archipelago, which is in lat. 20.30) is described by the French Naturalists, as consisting chiefly of columnar rocks, which they suppose to be volcanic.

Dampier's Archipelago is imperfectly known; the coast is rugged and broken. On the S. of Cape

<sup>1</sup> According to Dr. Fitton, who has bestowed great pains in elucidating, and placing in a connected view Captain King's admirable survey.

Preston, in Lat. 21, there is an opening fifteen miles wide between rocky hills, which has not been explored; so that it will be observed, that the very part of the coast of this great south land, which is most likely to lead us to the interior by large navigable rivers, is still almost a dead blank in the physical geography of the country.

From Cape Preston, in  $21^{\circ}$  to the bottom of Exmouth Gulf (150 miles), the coast is low and sandy, and does not exhibit any prominences. The W. coast of Exmouth Gulf itself is formed by a promontory of level land, terminating in the N. W. cape; and from thence to the S. W. as far as Cape Cuvier, the general height of the coast is from 400 to 500 feet; nor are any mountains visible over the coast range. Some part of the shore between Shark's Bay and Cape Naturaliste has been explored by the French; but a large part remains to be surveyed. The coast therefrom to the southward will be found described in the chapters relative to Western and Southern Australia; the shore is bounded, as on the E. coast, from 20 to 50 miles inland, by a lofty range of hills, the breadth of which is about 30 miles; and high mountains have been seen, the elevation of which is estimated at 10,000 feet. The S. shore, extending from Cape Leuwin through Bass's Straits towards New South Wales, will be found described under South Australia; its features partake much of the character of the E. coast.

The foregoing delineation of New Holland, as perfect as our present information affords, will pro-

bably enable the reader to accompany me more clearly in the description of New South Wales on the east coast.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF THE SETTLEMENT OF NEW SOUTH WALES,—ITS ESTABLISHMENT AS A PENAL COLONY, &c.

THE British settlement on the E. shore of New Holland, called New South Wales<sup>1</sup>, originated, strange

<sup>1</sup> The boundary of the New South Wales territory is imperfectly defined : it may be said, however, to extend coastwise between the parallels of 36 and 28 S. lat., or about 500 miles along the sea shore ; while the greatest distance yet settled inland can scarcely be said to extend more than 200 miles. The portion within which land may be selected, was fixed by a Government order, dated Sydney, October, 1829, and comprised 34,505 square miles, or 22,083,200 acres ; the boundaries being, on the *east*, the sea coast from the mouth of the Murroo River (S. of Bateman's Bay), in 36 degrees to the mouth of the Manning River in 32 deg. ; on the *north*, the river Manning from the sea coast westward to a range of mountains, including all streams, valleys, and ravines which descend to the rivers Goulbourn and Hunter ; on the *west*, a line nearly along the meridian of 148 W. long. ; and, on the *south*, from Mount Murray, in the latitude of Bateman's Bay, to the Murroo River, in 36 S. latitude. The boundary within which Major Mitchell suggests the establishment of the colony is—northward to the tropic of Capricorn, westward to the 145° of longitude ; the southern boundaries being the rivers Darling and Murray and the sea coast.

to say, in the separation of the North American provinces from England. The statute 30th Eliz. chap. 4, decreed, for the first time, that banishment from their country (without specifying the place) should be the punishment of rogues and vagabonds; and in 1619, during the reign of James I. the practice of transporting criminals to America was commenced; but convicts were allowed to transport themselves. Transportation was regulated by parliamentary enactment (4th George I.); but a shameful system of contract was adopted for disposing of the unfortunate prisoners, who, in fact, were sold into slavery at the average rate of 20*l.* per head; the numbers transported being about 2000 per annum. On the separation of the United States from England, this inhuman system was put an end to, and as the prisons in the mother country became crowded, various devices were resorted to, and, among others, that of conveying convicts to the W. coast of Africa, there, according to the proposition of some, to be turned loose among the unfortunate negroes: the building of large penitentiaries was also suggested: but both were abandoned,—the one on account of the unhealthiness of the climate, the other by reason of the expense attending it, and the failure of the system to reclaim the delinquents. At this period, Captain Cook having returned from his voyage in the S. hemisphere, and having given a pleasing description of that part of the coast of New Holland which he had discovered and named New South Wales, it was resolved to form a penal settlement at Botany Bay, with the following objects:—1st, To rid the mother country of



the yearly increasing number of prisoners, who were accumulating in the gaols; 2nd, to afford a proper place for the safe custody and punishment of the criminals, as well as for their progressive and ultimate reformation; and, 3rd, to form a free colony out of the materials which the reformed prisoners would supply, in addition to families of free emigrants who might settle in the country from time to time. With these laudable objects in view, 11 sail of ships, consisting of a frigate (the *Sirius*), an armed tender, three store ships, and six transports, assembled at Portsmouth, in March, 1787, having on board 565 male, and 192 female convicts, with a guard consisting of a major-commandant, 3 captains, 12 subalterns, 24 non-commissioned officers, and 168 privates, all of the Royal Marines, together with 40 of the marines' wives and their children. Captain Arthur Philip, R. N., an experienced officer, was appointed Governor of the New colony. The small *fleet*<sup>1</sup>, with two years' provisions on board, sailed from the Motherbank, on the 13th of May, 1787; touched for supplies and stock at Teneriffe, Rio de Janeiro, and the Cape of Good Hope; and arrived at their destination (Botany Bay) on the 18th, 19th, and 20th of January, 1788, after a voyage of upwards of eight months, of which four weeks were spent at the Cape. Captain Philip soon found that the descriptions which had been sent home of Botany Bay

<sup>1</sup> It is generally known in New South Wales by the name of the "*first fleet*;" and often, upon asking a convict how long he had been in the colony, I have been answered, not by referring to the year, but to the *first, second, or third fleet*.

had been too flattering ; in the first place, the bay was open to the full sweep of the E. winds, which rolled a tremendous sea on the beach ; and, in the second, the land, though delightful for *botanizing*, was a series of swamps and sterile sand, without water. Little suspecting that one of the finest harbours in the world was within a few miles' distance to the northward, Captain Philip proceeded, with three boats and some of his officers, to examine what Captain Cook had termed Broken Bay, where the Hawkesbury disembogues ; but while proceeding thither, he resolved to examine an inlet, which, in Cook's chart was marked as a boat harbour, but apparently so small as not to be worth investigating ; Cook had, therefore, passed to the northward, and given the inlet the name of *Port Jackson*, which was that of the seaman at the mast-head, who first descried it while on the look out. Capt. Philip entered between the lofty headlands to examine this 'boat harbour,' and his astonishment may be more easily conceived than described, when he found, not a boat creek, but one of the safest havens in the world, where the whole of the British Navy might securely ride at anchor. It is navigable for vessels of any burthen 15 miles from its entrance, and indented with numerous coves, sheltered from every wind, and with the finest anchorage. Thither the fleet was immediately removed<sup>1</sup>; and the British

<sup>1</sup> As Captain Philip and his party were leaving Botany Bay to sail round the headland into Port Jackson, the unfortunate *La Perouse*, with the two French ships *Le Boussole* and *L'Astrolabe*, entered the bay to refit. Mutual civilities passed be-

ensign, on the 26th January, 1788, was hoisted on the shores of Sydney Cove, then thinly wooded, and abounding in kangaroos, but now the infant capital of an embryo empire. The silence and solitude of the forest were soon broken in upon by the resounding stroke of the woodman's axe; the ground was cleared, tents pitched, the live stock landed<sup>1</sup>, stores deposited, and the little colony established, the number of individuals amounting to 1030<sup>2</sup>, which, within less than half a century, has been augmented to one hundred thousand souls. To detail at length the progress of the settlement up to the present period, would be beyond the limits of this work; it may be sufficient to observe, that great difficulties were experienced for several years; which nothing but the most extraordinary perseverance,

tween the commanders of the two nations; but it was the last time that the gallant Frenchman and his companions were seen by Europeans. The reader is doubtless aware that, after a lapse of 40 years, Captain Peter Dillon, with a perseverance worthy of great commendation, and aided by the munificence of the E. I. Company, proceeded in the Hon. Company's vessel *Research*, in search of the remains of the *Astrolabe* and *Boussole*. I had intended to accompany Captain Dillon in the *Research*, but was prevented by circumstances; I visited her, however, after she returned with *Perouse's relics* from the Manicolo Islands, and I confess I cannot help feeling doubts as to the correctness of the supposition that both the vessels struck at the same time on a reef. There is yet more to be learnt on the subject.

<sup>1</sup> The public stock consisted of one bull, four cows, one bull calf, one stallion, three mares, and three colts. What a contrast to the numerous herds and flocks of the present day!

<sup>2</sup> Forty of the convicts had died on their passage.

aided by that moral and physical courage which Britons possess in so eminent a degree, could have surmounted. The soil around Sydney Cove was found to be extremely sterile, so that the possibility of immediately raising sufficient grain for the settlement was out of the question; while the conduct of the prisoners was, on several occasions, very detrimental to the public weal, theft being general, and desertion into the woods not unfrequent. At one time forty persons were absent from the settlement *on their road to China!* These travellers consisted principally of Irish convicts, who were convinced that China was not far distant to the northward, and were always making up parties for the purpose of decamping thither. Most of the wanderers perished of hunger, or were speared, and probably eaten by the natives. An anecdote is told of one who, after traversing the woods near Sydney for several weeks, endeavouring to find out the road to China, had not only lost his way, but, as is often the case when the traveller is bewildered in a forest, lost also his senses. As good luck would have it, Pat, almost famishing, reached what he thought a Chinese town; instinct drew him towards one bark hut in particular, which he cautiously approached, and was most agreeably astonished to find his wife, whom he hailed with joy, exclaiming, "Oh! Judy dear, how did *you* find your way to China?" The number of natives who then resorted to the shores of Port Jackson to fish or hunt was considerable, and hostilities soon commenced between them and the new comers, in the

course of which many cruelties on both sides were committed.

The loss of the store ship *Guardian*, commanded by Lieutenant Riou, on the 23d December, 1789<sup>1</sup>, when proceeding to the colony with a large supply of provisions and stores, was a severe blow to the colonists; and their distress was greatly aggravated by the arrival of the *Lady Juliana*, after a voyage of ten months, with 222 female convicts on board; which unseasonable event increased the number of mouths, without making any addition to the stock of provisions. The consequence was that the colonists were almost reduced to a state of famine, the weekly rations, on the 25th April, 1790, being two pounds and a half of flour; two pounds of rice; and two pounds of pork! the Governor receiving no more than a convict; indeed even this reduced allowance was afforded only in consequence of Captain Philip hav-

<sup>1</sup> She struck on an iceberg to the S. and E. of the Cape of Good Hope, in 45.54 S. lat. 41.40 E. long. Her brave commander, Captain Riou, (afterwards killed at Copenhagen) refused to quit her, resolving to sink with his vessel: most of the passengers and crew left her, in five boats, when they thought she was on the point of sinking. Riou, if I recollect right, gave them despatches to the Admiralty, and entreated that his country would protect and provide for his sister; four of the boats were never heard of; the third, after great privation, reached the Mauritius; the *Guardian*, with the loss of masts and rudder, and after being tossed about at the mercy of every gale, was fallen in with by a French frigate, near the Cape of Good Hope, towed into Table Bay, and Riou was saved to perish by a more glorious death.

ing shipped off upwards of 200 convicts and troops to Norfolk Island. This island situate in 29 S. lat. and 168. 10 E. long., is about twenty-one miles in circumference, and possesses an exceedingly fertile soil. Here the settlers would probably have all perished, their rations being reduced to three pounds of flour, a pound and half of beef, and one pound of rice per week, but for the unlooked-for circumstance of a flight of aquatic birds alighting on the island, to lay their eggs. Owing to the length of their pinions, these birds take wing with difficulty; and their numbers were so great, that for two months, our settlers took at least from 2000 to 3000 every night, and an incalculable quantity of eggs; thus these *birds of Providence*, as they were called, saved the lives of the people. Every effort was made to obtain provisions from China, India, or the Cape of Good Hope; but, at one period, there were not four months provisions, on the most reduced scale, in store, and several persons had already perished of inanition. Farms were established at Rose Hill (Parramatta) and other places; every encouragement was held out to raise the means of sustenance from the soil, and a few convicts were emancipated, and obtained grants of lands as settlers.

Shortly after, three vessels more arrived with convicts, but, it may be said, fortunately for the infant colony, a large number of the unfortunate beings who had left England, perished of scurvy and sickness on the passage<sup>1</sup>; in fact, for three years the

<sup>1</sup> In the *Surprise* 42 men; in the *Scarborough* 68 men; and in the *Neptune* 151 men, 11 women and two children; the total

settlers were in daily fear of starvation. Relief was afforded by the arrival, in June 1790, of three transports from the Cape, with part of the stores saved from the *Guardian*; and in the following year his Majesty's ship *Gorgon*, convoying ten vessels, forming what is termed, the '*second fleet*,' arrived at Sydney, with 1695 male and 68 female convicts, after losing 198 on the passage. The arrival of this fleet changed the aspect of affairs, and from this period the colonists began to look forward with hope. Captain Philip, whose health was declining, embarked for England on the 11th of December, 1792, and his memory deserves to be revered by every good man, for the noble efforts which he made to contend with incredible difficulties. He was succeeded in his government by Captain Hunter, R.N., who had commanded the *Sirius* frigate, when the settlement was first formed, and who appears to have been an honest straight-forward sailor; his administration lasted five years, and during this period the colony made considerable progress. Several

loss being 274 souls. This mortality is strikingly contrasted with the present healthiness of convict ships. Mr. Surgeon Cunningham has made four voyages to the colony, and carried out about 400 male and female convicts, without losing an individual; and it is a rare thing for a convict ship, at the present day, with 100 or 150 prisoners, to have more than one or two deaths on the voyage. The superior salubrity on ship-board, at the present day, must be ascribed to better provisioning—to improved vessels, as regards dryness and airiness; to a shortening of the voyage nearly one half; and to a lessening of that despondency which naturally prevailed on the miserable prospects which the colony at an early period afforded.

settlers arrived from England, and the accession of a regiment, called the New South Wales corps (afterwards the 102nd of the line) gave a stimulus to industry, while the manners of the officers imparted a superior tone to society<sup>1</sup>. The number of the inhabitants, free and bond, was, on Captain Hunter's departure in September, 1800, about 8000; of these about 2500 were stationed at Sydney, and the remainder at the agricultural establishments at Parramatta, Prospect, Toongabbee, and Castlehill. Capt. King, R.N. who as Lieutenant of the *Sirius* had effected the settlement on Norfolk island, was appointed to succeed Captain Hunter: his administration lasted for six years, and was distinguished by what is termed the 'Irish rebellion.' Several hundred convicts, attached to the establishment at Castlehill, twenty miles from Sydney, struck for their liberty; but being armed only with pikes, were, after a very brief contest, discomfited by the military at Vinegar

<sup>1</sup> I cannot agree with the Rev. Dr. Lang in the censure he has passed on the officers of this corps; if some of them did engage in mercantile pursuits, it should be remembered that they were compelled to import their own supplies in a great measure, and of course to provide a stock; and unquestionably, it was more prudent that this should exceed the wants of their families, than it should fall short of them. Dr. Lang seems to have entirely overlooked the peculiar circumstances in which the officers of the New South Wales corps were placed, who had nothing but their pay and convict rations to rely on, with wheat 12s. a bushel, mutton 2s. a lb., a cow £80, and so on in proportion. This state of things compelled these gentlemen to provide for themselves, and it was fortunate for the colonists that they did so.



Hill, a few miles from Parramatta, on the Hawkesbury road; a few were shot by the troops, some of the leaders taken and hanged immediately, and the rest returned quietly to their labour. This is the only instance of an insurrection of the convict population, since the settlement of the colony.

Captain King does not seem to have been adequate to the magnitude of his trust; he had several opponents, and, during his sway, a circumstance is related to have occurred worthy of the peculiar *genius* of Botany Bay. The Governor preferred charges against a gentleman in the colony, and despatches were prepared to be forwarded to the Secretary of State in England: the officer who had charge of them imprudently mentioned their contents; but, when he arrived in Downing-street, the box, on being opened in presence of the Secretary for the Colonies, was found to contain only a bundle of newspapers, the criminating despatches having been adroitly abstracted from the box before it left Sydney.

Captain Bligh, whose name is handed down with infamy to posterity, by reason of his tyrannical treatment of Christian and his comrades in his Majesty's ship *Bounty*, when sent to convey the bread fruit from the South Sea islands to the West Indies, was appointed to succeed Captain King. The treatment which he had bestowed on Christian, ought to have prevented his being sent out to govern a colony like New South Wales, however great his abilities as a mariner unquestionably were, as evinced by the skilful manner in which he reached Timor in an open boat, after being set adrift in the

ocean on the north coast of New Holland. A man that was unable to rule a small ship's company, ought never to have been placed in arbitrary power in New South Wales.

Captain Bligh, however, was mistaken in supposing that he had none but convicts with abject minds to deal with; like all tyrants, the moment his views were thwarted, he seemed to lose the instinctive cunning of his race; and his series of unwarranted persecutions of one gentleman in particular<sup>1</sup>, led to his deposition by the colonists at Sydney, aided by the officers and men of the New South Wales corps, after he had been Governor for a period of eighteen months. The supreme authority was vested by the same parties in the hands of Lieut.-Colonel Johnson, the senior officer in command of the troops. Captain Bligh, like most men of arbitrary

<sup>1</sup> I allude here to the late John M'Arthur, Esq. of New South Wales, a gentleman of high and manly spirit, of strong constitutional principles, and an enterprize and perseverance rarely found united in one mind. To this gentleman, New South Wales may be said to be mainly indebted for its present prosperity; he gave the first stimulus to the industry of the colonists; through a long and extraordinarily active life, he never ceased to pursue measures calculated to augment the wealth, improve the beauty, and benefit the country which he had made his home; while he lived he well deserved the appellation of 'Father of the Colony;' and I trust justice will be done to his memory, by erecting to it a statue, in the square called Macquarie Place, at Sydney. Well would it be for the Cape of Good Hope, and our other colonies, if a John M'Arthur would arise in each, to stimulate their dormant energies by his own example, and aid the poor and industrious with wealth honestly and nobly acquired.

tempers, was not possessed of much moral courage. When the soldiers marched up to the Government House, with their officers at their head, they searched for the Governor, and at last found him concealed behind a bed. His person and property were carefully protected, and after some time he embarked for Europe on board the *Porpoise* sloop of war.

The men in power at home ceased to send any more naval men as governors. Lieut.-Colonel (afterwards Major-General) Lachlan Macquarie, of the 73d regiment, was sent from England to take on him the government of the colony; the New South Wales regiment was ordered home; and the regular troops of the line placed on the "roster" for service in the colony. During Major-General Macquarie's administration of 12 years, the settlement made great progress; the population was increased by numerous convicts and some emigrants, and by the aid of a *carte blanche* on the British Treasury, many public buildings were erected—roads constructed—the fine Bathurst country over the Blue Mountains explored, and several government farms established. The convict population received great encouragement from General Macquarie; his maxim was, to make every convict consider his European life as a past existence, and his Australian one a new era, where he would find honesty to be the best policy, and good conduct its own unfailing reward. This was his grand principle of government, and like all men with one favourite view, he carried it sometimes too far; many convicts, or those who had once been convicts, he patronized—made some ma-

gistrates, gave others colonial situations, and distributed among them large quantities of land. But noble, generous, and truly philanthropic as were the motives which dictated such conduct, it is perhaps to be regretted, that General Macquarie was not more discriminating in his choice of individuals deserving of encouragement; and that he paid too little attention to the feelings or prejudices of respectable emigrants, who were not so strongly imbued with the same principles. Owing to this circumstance, he raised up a class of *exclusionists* as opposed to the *emancipists*, and formed two parties, who have ever since remained in hostility to each other. By the former of these terms, those persons are designated who object to associate in the intercourse of private life with persons who have been transported from England, whether they have expiated their offences by serving their full period of bondage, or have been reprieved after a short residence in the colony. The emancipists are, of course, those who are either free by favour of the Government, or after having completed their term of servitude.

Sir Thomas Brisbane, who succeeded Major-General Macquarie, was an amiable and scientific man, but seems to have been deficient in energy of character; his successor, Lieut.-General Darling, was a Governor of no inconsiderable talent, with an ardent desire to benefit the colony, but too sensitive to the strictures of the press. It is not within my plan to enter into a discussion of the difficulties and embarrassments with which his administration was surrounded; some were of his own creating, others

arose from the intemperate violence of those opposed to him. Major-General Bourke, who had the aid of a Legislative Council, and the experience of his predecessors to profit by, endeavoured to steer a middle course between the extremes of party, and consequently met with much opposition from both parties. Sir George Gipps has but recently assumed the government, and we hear little of disputes; so that it is to be hoped that as the fierceness of partizanship abates, the task of governing New South Wales will become less arduous.

The progress of the colony may be thus summarily stated, in chronological order:—1789, one year after the establishment of the colony, *first* harvest reaped (at Paramatta); 1790, *first* settler (a convict) took possession of the land allotted him; 1791, *first* brick building finished; 1793, *first* purchase of colonial grain (1,200 bushels) by government; 1794, *first* church built; 1796, *first* play performed; 1800, *first* copper coin circulated; 1803, *first* newspaper printed; 1804, Fort William built; 1805, *first* vessel built; 1810, *first* census, free school, toll-gates, police, naming of the streets, establishment of Sidney market, races, and race ball; 1811, *first* pounds; 1813, *first* fair; 1815, *first* steam-engine; 1817, supreme court established, and *first* bank; 1818, benevolent society formed; 1819, orphan institution founded; 1820, *first* spirits distilled, and *first* colonial tobacco sold; 1821, *first* Wesleyan and Roman Catholic chapels built; 1822, freedom of the press granted, and *first* agricultural and reading societies formed; 1824, charter of justice granted, legislative council

appointed, and *first* court of quarter sessions held; 1825, *first* criminal jury impannelled, *first* archdeacon ordained, *first* coroner appointed, and *first* constitutional county meeting held; 1827, *first* daily newspaper established; 1829, *first* circuit court opened; 1830, *first* civil jury impannelled, and *first* college founded: 1831, *first* colonial steam-boat launched; 1832, *first* savings' bank instituted; 1833, mechanics' school of arts formed, and a monthly magazine established; 1834, land sold in Sydney at 20,000*l.* per acre! Land in some situations in Sydney is worth 1000*l.* per acre. In 1831 Mr. Wentworth sold near two acres of land in the main street, Sydney, for 7,800*l.*, which might have been bought ten years previously for 350*l.* Six acres on the Surry hills, (one mile from Sidney), bought by Mr. Unwin in 1828 for 650*l.*, sold in 1830 for 1800*l.* In 1828 Madame Rens bought at auction, in the main street of Sydney, a frontage of 150 feet and depth of 80 feet, for 1200*l.*, and sold *half* of the same plot to Mr. Jones in 1829 for 1800*l.* Building allotments in Sydney, bought in 1825 for 70*l.* to 150*l.*, sold at auction in 1830 from 700*l.* to 1500*l.* The intelligent reader, in tracing these events, will estimate the progressive prosperity of the colony during forty-five years.

*List of Governors of the Colony of New South Wales since its foundation.*—Capt. Arthur Philip, R.N., from 26th Jan. 1788 to 10th Dec. 1792; Captain Francis Grose (Lt.-Gov.), 11th Dec. 1792 to 14th Dec. 1794; Captain Paterson, N.S.W.C. (Lt.-Gov.), 15th Dec. 1794 to 6th Aug. 1795; Captain Hunter, R.N., 7th

Aug. 1795 to 27th Sept. 1800; Captain P. G. King, R.N., 28th Sept. 1800 to 12th Aug. 1806; Captain William Bligh, R.N., 18th Aug. 1806 to his suspension on 26th Jan. 1808.—During Governor Bligh's suspension the Government was successively administered by Lieut.-Col. Johnstone, Lieut.-Col. Foveaux, Col. William Patterson, N.S.W. Corps, 26th Jan. 1808 to 28th Dec. 1809.—Major-Gen. Lachlan Macquarie, 1st Jan. 1810 to 1st Dec. 1821; Major-Gen. Sir T. Brisbane, K.C.B., 1st Dec. 1821 to 30th Nov. 1825; Col. Stewart, 3d regt. (Lieut.-Gov.), 1st Dec. 1825 to 18th Dec. 1825; Lieut.-Gen. Ralph Darling, 19th Dec. 1825 to 21st Oct. 1831; Col. Lindesay, C. B. (Lieut.-Gov.) 22d Oct. 1831 to 2d Dec. 1831; Major-Gen. Richard Bourke, C. B., 3d Dec. 1831; Sir G. Gipps, 1837.

---

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE GEOGRAPHY AND STATISTICS OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

THE general features of the New South Wales territory consist of alternate hills, valleys, mountains, and plains;—the sea coast has a range of lofty and steep hills (elevation 3000 to 4000 feet) running nearly parallel with the coast, at a distance of from 40 to 50 miles, and called the *Blue Mountains* the intervening space being an undulating plain, intersected by several rivers which have their rise

in the elevations just mentioned ; beyond which, a considerable extent of table land stretches in every direction, gradually sinking towards the interior, and probably rising again into a loftier range than the *Blue Mountains*, with successive depressions to the northern shores of New Holland.

The territory is divided into 19 counties, and although the boundaries are yet imperfectly laid down, an account of each will convey the clearest idea of the geography of the colony.

The first county in point of settlement, is—

CUMBERLAND, which is an undulating plain, bounded on the N. and W. by the rivers Hawkesbury and Nepean ;—on the S.W. and S. by the Nepean, the Cataract River, and a line bearing E. 20° S. to Bulli on the sea coast, which forms the eastern boundary. The Hawkesbury and Nepean form seven eighths of the interior boundary of the county, which is in length from N. to S. about 53 miles, and in extreme breadth from the sea to the base of the Blue Mountains, 46 miles ; divided into 31 districts, containing about 900,000 English acres. The principal towns of New South Wales are situate in this county, viz. Sydney the capital, Paramatta, Liverpool, Windsor, Richmond, Castlereagh, Penrith, &c., and is the most densely inhabited, there being now more than 40,000 inhabitants. The maritime boundary is generally bold and rugged, along which the vast Southern Ocean rolls its tremendous surge. For the distance of five or six miles from the coast, the country wears a



bleak and barren aspect, consisting of ridges of stratified sandstone; the soil poor, in some places swampy, and clothed with a few stunted Eucalypti and dwarf underwood.

Beyond this coast girdle the aspect begins to improve; an undulating country extends for ten miles, and where the hand of civilization has not been in active operation, a stately forest of *Eucalypti* varied with the *Casaurina torulosa* appears, diversified here and there with farms and tenements, and intersected by broad and excellent turnpike roads; but the soil in this belt is still poor on the surface, as it rests on a sandstone formation. At the distance of 20 to 25 miles from the sea shore, the scenery becomes more beautiful; the forest is lofty but not dense; there is little or no underwood, and the average number of trees to the acre does not exceed fifty; while a charming variety of hill and dale is clothed with luxuriant herbage, covered with bleating flocks and lowing herds, and at intervals may be seen the spacious mansion or snug farm house of civilized man. Throughout the whole of the county, from the sea coast to the base of the Blue Mountains, the land can scarcely be considered elevated, but a continued series of undulations, until it approach the Nepean and Hawkesbury rivers, when extensive plains, the fertility of which is inexhaustible, border those noble streams. The county is not well watered, but the process of boring now in execution will probably supply this deficiency. The creeks of the county are South, Prospect, Cabramatta, and

East: the rivers Paramatta, Hawkesbury and Nepean will come under the general description of the rivers of the colony.

*Sydney*, the capital of New South Wales, is situate nearly equidistant from the extreme northern and southern extremities of the county of Cumberland; it is built partly in a narrow ravine or valley, and partly on the sides of a gentle slope, extending upwards from the shores of one of the coves of Port Jackson, and called Sydney Cove on the first founding of the colony. The streets are long (some one mile), wide, and quite English in their appearance<sup>1</sup>; the houses are generally lofty and well constructed, interspersed with cottages fronted by small neat gardens, which in some quarters of the town are attached to every house.

Along the water side, except that portion occupied by the demesne of Government House, there are wharfs, stores, ship yards, mills, steam engines, &c.; behind these, the houses rise in successive terraces, giving variety to the scene, and conveying by their neatness and elegance the idea of a prosperous community. The shops of Sydney are frequently laid out with great taste—they are not, as in America, 'stores' where every article may be bought under the same roof, but each trade or business has its own distinct warehouse. House rent is high at Sydney, as may be inferred from the fact

<sup>1</sup> It would have been preferable if they had been laid out wide enough to admit of a row of trees on either side, as at Cape Town.

that building land has been recently sold in George Street at 20,000*l.* *per acre!* and some ground is worth 50*l.* *per foot!* Several private establishments are of considerable size; auction rooms have been lately built by one individual at a cost of 5,000*l.*, and Mr. R. Cooper has expended nearly 20,000*l.* on his distillery. The firm of Messrs. Daniel Cooper and Levy have expended even larger sums in erecting steam-engines, mills, &c.; and Mr. Barnet Levy has built an excellent Theatre on speculation. The hotels and inns are numerous and excellent, public houses abound, affording entertainment for man and horse; I think I counted 50 of these establishments in one street (Pitt-street), and there are about 200 in the whole town.

The public buildings are neither numerous nor elegant; the Government House, though delightfully situate in a charming demesne overlooking the harbour, can scarcely be considered more than an overgrown cottage;—the hospital is a huge unsightly brick building, as are also the Court and Session House; the barracks, nearly in the centre of the town, are commodious, but inelegant: St. Philip's Church is like an old barn with a sort of steeple at one end; the Roman Catholic chapel is an immense structure, the apparent size of which is magnified by its standing alone on the verge of Hyde Park, and in its design, an attempt at imposing grandeur seems to have absorbed every other idea; St. James's Episcopal Church is a modest appropriate edifice; the Scotch Church is built after the neat and pleasing style adopted by the disciples

of John Knox; and the Methodist chapel, is an humble and lowly structure, in which the true Christian will not regret the absence of exterior attractions to lure him to admire, love, and worship his Creator. A new gaol was building on the south end road when I left the colony. Its size was great, its materials of hewn stone, and its situation healthy; but strength and durability seem to have occupied the architect's mind, to the exclusion of taste or elegance; he apparently forgot that all these qualities may be combined in one structure.

The views from the higher parts of the capital of Australia are bold, varied, and picturesque; the irregular appearance of Sydney itself, with its numerous gardens; the magnificent harbour of Port Jackson, studded with islets, and indented by coves of singular beauty; the infinite diversity of hill and dale, towering forests, and projecting rocks, give an air of wildness and grandeur to the tranquil abode of men, which is rarely met with. The situation of Sydney adapts it for the capital of a commercial empire. Port Jackson, as I have before observed, is one of the finest harbours in the world; its entrance is three quarters of a mile wide<sup>1</sup>, it

<sup>1</sup> A fine lighthouse was erected on the lofty S. head of Port Jackson, by Gen. Macquarie; it is in Lat. 33.51. 40. S., Long. 151. 16. 50. E.; the tower is admirably built; the height of the light (a revolving one) from the base being 76 feet, and above the sea 277 feet,—total 353. The *inner* S. head bears from the lighthouse N. by W.  $\frac{3}{4}$  W. distant a mile and a quarter. The *outer* N. head bears from it N. by E. two miles. The inner S. and outer N. heads lie N. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. and S. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , of

afterwards expands into a spacious basin, 15 miles long, in some places three wide, and navigable for ships of any burthen at the distance of 15 miles from its entrance—i. e. seven miles above Sydney, up the Paramatta River, and which for 12 miles further can scarcely be considered more than an arm of the sea. Ships come up close to the wharfs and stores at Sydney, and the cargoes are hoisted from a ship's hold into the Ware-rooms. The town is about three miles in length, with two-thirds of its circuit environed by the navigable coves of Port Jackson.

The second town in the county of Cumberland is Paramatta, and although said to be built on the banks of the Paramatta, it is, properly speaking, at the head of the harbour of Port Jackson, distant from Sydney 18 miles by water, and 15 by land. It was originally called by the first settlers *Rose Hill*, which, with good taste, was afterwards changed to the more euphonious appellation of *Paramatta*, the name given by the natives to the river. The town is situate on either side of a small fresh-water river, uniting with the sea inlet above described, and contains 4,000 inhabitants, principally traders, artificers, and labourers, who find employment in the surrounding country seats of

each other distant a mile and one-tenth. The light can be seen from S. by E. to N. by E., and from a ship's deck, on a clear night, eight to ten leagues, appearing like a luminous star. Bearings magnetic, distances nautical—variations 9 degrees E.—N.B. The N. end of the 'Sow and Pigs' bears from the inner S. head S. W. by W. half a mile.

different gentlemen and farmers. Its main street is about one mile long, and extends from the country residence of the Governor to the wharf, whence the view down the river is extremely interesting. Several public buildings are in the town and neighbourhood; there is an excellent establishment for female orphans on the banks of the river, and within half a mile of Paramatta is the factory, or rather penitentiary for female prisoners, where those convicts who have not been assigned as servants, or who are returned from service and awaiting new masters, or who are remanded for punishment, are confined in three separate classes. The building is large, massive, and clean, but situate in a vale, and enclosed with high walls, which has at times rendered its inmates unhealthy. A ludicrous circumstance occurred at this factory when I was at Paramatta. The third class of prisoners had been denied the indulgence of tea and sugar, as a punishment for their refractoriness; they refused, therefore, to work any longer, and, after spending two days in sulkiness, they warned the matron that, unless their tea and sugar were restored, they would leave the factory. Mrs. Falloon laughed at their threat. On the third morning, 200 of these viragos attacked the workmen, took from them their hammers and sledges, broke open the huge prison doors, and rushed into the town, attacking the baker's shops, &c. The troops were ordered out, the light company of H. M. 57th regiment in advance; the women beat a retreat towards the surrounding hills, while the bugles of the

troops sounded a charge ; the object being to prevent the " factory ladies " taking refuge in the bush, which ruse, had it succeeded, would have rendered it difficult to predict whether Venus or Mars would have conquered ; however, after various skirmishes or feints, and divers marches and counter-marches, the drums and bugles announced a parley—the battle was considered a drawn fight—and a treaty agreed to, in which it was stipulated that the fair combatants should march back, with all the honours of war, within the walls and gates of the factory, all delinquencies forgiven, and the usual allowance of tea and sugar restored. This little incident will give an idea of the determined character of the female prisoners at New South Wales.

Paramatta contains several excellent inns ; and stage-coaches, and steam-boats pass to and from Sydney every day.

*Windsor* is about 20 miles from Paramatta, and 35 from Sydney ; it is situate near the confluence of the South Creek with the Hawkesbury, which at this point is 140 miles distant from the sea, and navigable for vessels of 100 tons burthen, four miles above Windsor. The town, containing nearly 2000 inhabitants, is built on a hill, elevated 100 feet above the level of the Hawkesbury, and commanding a beautiful view of the surrounding country ; its population and buildings are similar to those of Paramatta.

The inns, as is the case indeed throughout the colony, are large and excellent : stage-coaches (*à l'Anglaise*) ply every day to and from Sydney, *via* Para-

matta, and steam-boats twice a week, the distance between Broken Bay, where the Hawkesbury disembogues into the sea and the N. head of Port Jackson, being about 14 miles. The land in the vicinity of Windsor is extremely rich, and being in the possession of numerous small farmers, is carefully tilled, so that frequent farm-yards and extensive fields of grain, with herds of kine, add to the natural beauty of a very picturesque country. In some parts the broad and placid waters of the Hawkesbury have overhanging cliffs of 600 feet in height, and the numerous vessels and boats on this noble stream, and the scenery around, render it a favourite residence.

*Richmond*, with a population of 800, is a small but rising inland town, distant from Sydney 36 miles.

*Liverpool* is situate on the banks of the George River, which disembogues itself into Botany Bay. Many persons, long used to the term of '*Botany Bay*,' believe that the colony is founded on the shores of this extensive inlet of the ocean. I have already stated that such was the original intention, but it was never carried into effect; and the shores around Botany Bay are now as wild—as bleak—as barren, and almost as uninhabited as when they were first visited by Capt. Cook and Sir Joseph Banks. Botany Bay is about 14 miles to the southward of the Heads, as the entrance of Port Jackson is called; it is wide, open, and unsheltered for vessels. I visited it from curiosity, and in order that I might say I had been to '*Botany Bay*'—the only advantage



derived from my journey, was the opportunity of contrasting the dreary desolation around its shores, with the busy hum of human industry at the contiguous harbour of Port Jackson, and of being reminded that less than half a century ago, there was no difference in Nature's wild waste at either place. A brass plate on the cliffs marks the spot where Capt. Cook first landed; which, together with a handsome monument surmounted by a gilt sphere, erected to the memory of La Perouse, contribute to give an intellectual interest to the scene. George River is about half the size of the Hawkesbury, and is navigable for vessels of 50 tons burthen up to Liverpool, which from its central position between Sydney and the fertile districts of Airs, Appin, Bunburycurran, Cabramatta, Bringelley, the Cow Pastures, Illawarra, and five islands, &c. (the Great Southern Road from Sydney, leading through Liverpool to the counties of Camden, Argyle, Westmoreland), is rising into eminence. The country is flat around, but cleared and cultivated, though the soil is poor: the public buildings are the same as in the towns previously described, with the addition of a male orphan school. There are stage coaches daily between Liverpool and Sydney. *Campbell Town*, situate in Airs district, distant 12 miles from Liverpool, requires no particular comment.

We may now proceed to examine the adjoining *County of Camden*, bounded on the N. by a line bearing W. 20° N. from Bulli on the sea coast to the head of the Cataract River, thence by that river and the Nepean to its junction with the Wollondilly,

there called the Warragumba: on the W. by the River Wollondilly to the junction of the Uringalla, commonly called Paddy's River; and by the Uringalla and Barber's Creek, forming the boundary between Camden and Argyle, to the Shoalhaven River: on the S. by the Shoalhaven River to the sea coast, which forms the Eastern boundary of the colony. The length of the county to the S.E. is 66, and the breadth about 55 miles; the superficial area being 2200 square miles. The physical aspect of Camden is more than undulating—it is, in fact, a continued succession of hill and dale, the former sometimes rising into mountains, whose steep sides are clothed with varieties of lofty timber. The Mittagong range runs S.E. through the whole length of the colony, terminating close to the sea in the Illawarra mountain, 50 miles S. of Sydney.

Although this range occupies so much of the country, there are several large tracts throughout the country, unsurpassed any where in fertility. Of these the principal are the Cow Pastures, so called from large herds of cattle recently found there, and which had for their original stock three runaway cattle, belonging to the herd landed from H.M.S. *Sirius*, soon after the founding of the colony. These pastures extend northward from the river Bargo to the junction of the Warragumba and Nepean rivers, bounded to the W. by some of the branches of the latter river, and the hills of Nattai, and contain an area of 60,000 acres, the greater part consisting of a fertile light sandy loam, resting on a substratum of clay. Towards the southern hills of Nattai, the Cow Pastures

are broken into abrupt and hilly ridges; but for a distance of three miles from the Nepean, they consist of easy slopes and gentle undulations, from the centre of which rises a lofty hill named Mount Hunter. Camden county is celebrated for containing within its boundaries the fertile, beautiful, and I may add, romantic district of Illawarra, or the five islands, which extends in a N. and S. direction for the space of 18 miles along the Eastern coast, commencing at a point in which a range of high hills (the Merrigong) terminates in the sea receding gradually S. towards Shoalhaven, and comprising 150,000 acres. The scenery at Illawarra is totally different in character from that of the counties of Camden or Cumberland; tall ferns, umbrageous cedars, graceful palm trees, with numerous creeping vines throwing around in wild luxuriance their flowery tassels, here and there interspersed with flights of red crested black cockatoos and purple louries, make the spectator fancy himself in some tropical region, blest at the same time with the exhilarating atmosphere of a temperate clime. The Shoalhaven River, which forms the S. boundary of Illawarra, distant 190 miles from Sydney, is navigable for about 20 miles into the country, for vessels of 80 or 90 tons burthen. The soil around is a deep unctuous vegetable mould, abounding in large heaps of decayed marine shells.

Barragorang, in the same county, is a long narrow valley, hemmed in between the Merrigong range and the Blue Mountains, with only one pass into it, and that a very precipitous one. It runs N. and S. along the banks of the Warragamba, and consists

of a stripe of rich soil, matted with the finest native herbage, and most picturesquely variegated with rocky and precipitous mountains, frowningly impending on either side, their rugged declivities occasionally adorned with waving shrubs and verdant heaths.

As before observed, the Merrigong range runs through the county; from this range there branch off laterally inferior elevations, from which others of still smaller dimensions again shoot out; these ridges almost uniformly tower upwards like the roof of a house, and where the country is mountainous, meet so close as to leave only a narrow ravine betwixt them. The reader will form an idea of the aspect of Camden county from the foregoing brief description, and accompany me to—

*Argyle County*—which is bounded on the N. by the River Guinecor, from its junction with the Wollondilly, to its source near Burra Burra Lagoon on the dividing range: on the W. by the dividing range from Burra Burra, by Cullarin to Lake George, including the three Bredalbane Plains: on the S. by the Northern margin of Lake George to Kenny's Station; from Lake George to the Alianoyonyiga Mountain, by a small gulley, descending to the lake; from Alianoyonyiga, by the ridge extending S.E. to the hill of Wolowolar; and from Wolowolar by the Boro Creek, to the Shoalhaven River, to the junction of the Rivulet from Barber's; by the Rivulet from Barber's to its source; across a narrow neck of land to the head of the Uringalla; by the Uringalla to its junction with the Wollondilly; and

by the Wollondilly to the junction of the Guinecor above mentioned: the nearest point from the sea is twenty-five miles. Argyle is about sixty miles long, with an average breadth of thirty miles, and a superficial area of 1950 square miles; the face of the county consists of tolerably high and extensive ridges, the *Mittigong* range, ramifying in various directions, with swelling hills and irregular plains and valleys between them, watered by the various branches of the Hawkesbury and Shoalhaven rivers, besides a number of small rivulets and ponds, containing water all the year round. Lake Bathurst is situate in this county, 129 miles S.W. of Sydney. It is from three to five miles in diameter, and its size varies with the mountain torrents, to which it serves as a reservoir. Its waters are pure, but the depth I have not been able to ascertain. Although 60 miles inland from Jervis Bay, the nearest part of the coast, it contains an animal resembling a seal, as nearly as can be discovered at a distance, about three feet long, and rising every now and then to the surface to breathe.

The N.W. and S.W. sides of Bathurst lake are bounded by hills of a moderate size, on the S. and S.S.E. by low land termed *Wellington Plains*. Recent accounts state that the lake is rapidly drying up, and leaving a rich, smooth, lacustrine plain. Some of the old natives say they can remember when no lake existed. Lake George, which is in the vicinity of Lake Bathurst, has been thus described by a recent visitor:—

“The first part of our day’s journey,” he says,

“ lay through a bush, between M'Farlane's and the ranges, of an ordinary character, and along a chain of ponds, called the Cavan river. We then entered a gap which led through the ranges, and in due time descended on the other side; there emerging from the bush, we suddenly came upon the plain of Lake George, and I experienced no small degree of surprise and astonishment at the sight of it; it was a peculiar feature in the country which I had never seen before, and I could not, for some time, recover myself. As far as the eye could reach I beheld a level plain, as even as a bowling-green, not a rise nor a tree nor an object of any kind to interrupt the view, with the exception of ' mobs' of cattle scattered over the surface, like flies resting on a billiard-table. This was the bed of what was recently a lake, fifteen or sixteen miles long, and from three to six wide, but instead of water there was grass on it, and instead of fishes horned cattle; there is now not a drop of water in the whole of it, nor a hollow in which water could remain in one part more than in another. The water never could have been very deep, and seems to have been mere surface water, collected as it fell from the heavens and poured down the steep sides of the surrounding ranges. Around the whole of the (mis-called) lake, there are rather lofty ranges, Some rising rather abruptly and perpendicularly out of the lake, others sloping to it with gradual descent, both are picturesque, but the latter are of excellent soil, thinly timbered, and form capital grazing land.”

Although Argyle abounds in timber, the land is more thinly wooded than in Cumberland, and there

are plains of great extent, such as Goulbourn's plain, containing 35,000 acres, without a tree, while in Eden Forest, they are so sparingly scattered as to resemble more a nobleman's park than a natural forest. This county in particular presents excellent specimens of a singular phenomenon observed in various parts of Australia, namely, what would be supposed the most striking evidences of former cultivation, the land being regularly laid out in ridges apparently marked by the plough, and with a regularity of intervals which would secure a prize from a Scottish Agricultural Society. These plough ridges occur always on gentle declivities, where there is a tenacious subsoil with loose superstrata, and are doubtless produced by the action of water; as there are found even on the tops of mountain ridges, extensive beds of water-sand and water-gravel mixed with fragments of shells, presenting the indential appearances observed on the banks of rivers, or upon sea beaches; but still the *regularity* of the distances in the plough ridges is unaccountable. In several parts there occurs what the Americans call "Salt licks," which is the deposition of a saline matter from the receded waters, and which cattle depasture on with great avidity and benefit.

*Westmoreland County* is bounded on the N.E. by Cox's River, from its junction with the Wollondilly to the station on the road to Mount Blaxland: on the N. by that road to the Fish River, and by that River to its junction with the River Campbell: on the W. by the Campbell to its source; and thence by a line of marked trees to Burra Burra Lagoon: on

the S. by the River Guinecor, from Burra Burra Lagoon to its junction with the Wollondilly: and on the E. by the Wollondilly to the junction of Cox's River above mentioned.

This county is in extreme length from N.W. to S.E. 59 miles, and in breadth 38; with a superficial area of 1592 square miles. It partakes of the general features of Argyle, and contains a part of the Blue Mountain range, which towers from 3000 to 4000 feet above the ocean level.

*Cook's County*, adjoining Cumberland, is bounded on the N.E. by the Lower branch of the Hawkesbury: on the N. by the rocky dividing range, extending E. and W. between the Rivers Hunter and Hawkesbury, and forming the S. boundary of the county of Hunter: on the W. by the range dividing the waters to Honeysuckle Hill; and hence to where the Mount Blaxland Road crosses Cox's River: on the S.W. by Cox's River: on the E. by the Warra-gumba, Nepean and Hawkesbury, to the junction of the Lower Branch, as above mentioned; it is in length from N. to S. 56 miles, and in breadth 50; containing 1655 square miles. A great part of Cook's county is occupied by the Blue Mountain range, across which the fine road from Sydney to Bathurst lies. A large part is table land from 2000 to 3000 feet high, abounding in picturesque scenery. Emu Plains and several fertile valleys compensate in some measure for the large quantity of rocky soil in this county.

At King's Table Land (2727 feet above the sea) the view is magnificent: for 18 miles from the com-



mencement of the ascent of the Blue Mountains at Emu Plains, the slope is gradual; from thence to the 26th mile is a succession of steep and rugged hills, some almost so abrupt as to deny a passage across them to King's table land, on the S.W. of which the mountain terminates in lofty precipices, at whose base is seen the beautiful Prince Regent's Glen, about 24 miles in length. From Mount York (3292 feet high) the view is superbly magnificent—mountains rising beyond mountains, clothed with impenetrable forests, and buttressed with stupendous masses of rock in the foreground. The Vale of Clwdd (2496 feet above the sea) runs along the foot of Mount York, extending six miles in a Westerly direction, its rich soil irrigated by Cox's River, which runs Easterly into the Hawkesbury, while eight miles further again to the left, the Fish River, rising in Clarence Range, runs *westerly* into the Macquarie, forming the boundary line between Westmoreland and Roxburgh counties.

*Bathurst County* is bounded on the N.E. by the River Campbell from Pepper Creek, and the River Macquarie to the Currigurra Rivulet: on the N.W. by that Rivulet, the Callalia Rivulet, and a line of marked trees to the Molong River: on the W. by that river and a range of hills, named Panuara Range, to the Panuara Rivulet: and by the upper part of Limestone Creek from its junction with the Belubula: and on the S. by the road to Dunn's Plains, and by Pepper Creek to its junction with the River Campbell first mentioned. It is in its extreme length 72 miles, and in breadth 68, with a superfi-

cial area of 1860 square miles: this transalpine country is of recent discovery, being considered inaccessible until 1813. It consists in general of broken table land, in some places forming extensive downs, without a tree, such as Bathurst Plains, which include 50,000 acres. Occasional open downs of this description extend along the banks of the Macquarie for full 120 miles. They are not unlike the Brighton Downs; but with this remarkable peculiarity, that on the summits of some of the elevations or knolls, there are found dangerous quagmires or bogs, resembling sometimes a pond that has been dried, but at other times concealed by a rich verdure. 'Fairy Rings' are frequent, and on most of them grow fungi of a large size. Bathurst county is one of the most flourishing districts in the colony; its society excellent—its resources, as a fine-woolled sheep farming district, considerable; and so salubrious is the climate that the first natural death did not occur until 1826—*twelve years* after its settlement. Bathurst town is in 33.24.30. S. lat., and 149.29.30. E. long.,  $27\frac{1}{2}$  miles N. of Government House, Sydney, and  $94\frac{1}{2}$  W., bearing W. 18.20, N., 83 geographical or  $95\frac{1}{2}$  statute miles, and, by the road, distant 121 miles. The town is flourishing, and has its literary institution, pack of hounds, &c.

*Roxburgh County* is bounded on the N.E. by the dividing range from the head of the Capertee Rivulet, to that of the Cudjeegong River; and by the Cudjeegong River to a point 15 miles above its junction with Lawson's Creek: on the N.W. by a line thence to the River Macquarie, at the northern angle

of the county of Bathurst: on the S. by the Fish River and the Mount Blaxland Road, to the crest of the range which separates the waters of the Fish River from those of Cox's River, and on the E. by that range to the point over Capertee, as above mentioned: in length 53 miles, and in breadth 43; with a superficial area of 1519 square miles. The county is hilly and broken, but abounding in good pasturage.

*Wellington County*, to the N.W. of the preceding, is bounded on the N.E. by the River Cudjeegong: on the W. by the present boundary of the Colony to the Station at Wellington Valley: on the S.W. by the River Macquarie to the Gurriguarra Rivulet, and on the S.E. by the boundary of Roxburgh; it is 70 miles long by 51 broad, and partakes of the general features of the preceding county. One fine dale, termed Wellington Valley, is well adapted for the grazier or agriculturist.

*Philip County* to the E. is bounded on the N. by the River Goulburn: on the N.W. by a natural line, to be surveyed, across the range to the Cudjeegong River to its source; and on the S.E. by the north-western boundary of the county of Hunter: length 62, breadth 38, and area 1618 square miles.

*Bligh County* is bounded on the N. by the range of mountains extending from Pandora's Pass, W. and forming the present prescribed boundary of the colony: on the W. by the western limit of the colony: on the S. W. by the Cudjeegong River to Waldrar Creek; and from Waldrar Creek by a N.E. line across the mountains to the south-western angle

of the county of Brisbane : the area it is not possible to state accurately.

*Brisbane County* is bounded on the E. by the River Hunter, and the western boundary of Durham : on the N. by the great mountain range, the northern boundary of the country at present prescribed for location to settlers : on the W. and S. by the River Goulburn, which joins the Hunter near the S.W. angle of Durham : length 90 miles, by 40 breadth, and area 2344 square miles.

Of these counties little is yet known accurately ; they consist of ranges of table land, with occasional plains and valleys. Several mountain peaks rise to considerable elevation, and through Philip county there is a lofty range running nearly N. and S.

*Hunter County* is bounded on the N. by the River Hunter, the Goulburn, and a natural boundary, still to be surveyed, between it and the county of Philip : on the W. by the dividing range which separates it from Roxburgh : on the S. by the range which separates it from the counties of Cook and Northumberland, and on the E. by Wollombi Brook, to its junction with the Hunter. Length 71 miles, breadth 47, and area 2056 square miles.

*Northumberland County*, which intervenes between Hunter county and the sea, is one of the finest in the colony : it is bounded on the N. by the River Hunter, and on the S. by the Hawkesbury ; its length being 61 miles, breadth 50, with an area of 2342 square miles. Its general aspect is a series of undulations and elevated plains, intersected by numerous creeks, streams, and rivulets. The fine

River Hunter affords a water communication throughout its northern boundary, and along its alluvial banks, some of the most flourishing farms and estates in the colony are situate. Newcastle, the maritime town of the county, is situate on the sea coast, and fast rising into eminence, not less by reason of its position at the commencement of the navigation of the Hunter, than from the locality of the coal mines, now actively worked.

Maitland, on the Hunter, distant 25 miles from Newcastle, with 1500 inhabitants, and the seat of the county executive, is a neat and flourishing settlement.

*Gloucester County* (comprising the Australian Agricultural Company's grant of a million of acres) is bounded on the N. by the River Manning: on the S. by the sea coast: and on the W. by a line due S. to the River Thalaba; and by William's River to the sea coast: length 74, breadth 69, and area 2701 square miles. This county partakes of the general features of the territories before described; it possesses the fine harbour and rising town of Port Stephens, and is well watered. To the northward, is the rich county termed Port Macquarie, now thrown open to settlers.

West of Gloucester, is the large county of *Durham*, bounded on the E. by William's River and the Church Lands adjoining on the Australian Agricultural Company's grant: on the N. by the upper part of the River Manning, and the range of Mount Royal; and on the W. and S. by the River Hunter, to the junction of William's River above mentioned.

Length 60, breadth 40, and area 2117 square miles.

The only other counties yet laid down are situate to the S. of Bathurst.

*Georgiana County* is bounded on the N. by the county of Bathurst: on the W. by a natural line, to be surveyed: on the S. by the county of King; and on the E. by the counties of Argyle and Westmoreland. Length 55, breadth 50, and area 1924 square miles.

*King's County* is bounded on the E. by the county of Argyle, and the northern portion of the western shore of Lake George: on the S. by the county of Murray, and on the N. and W. by natural boundaries, still to be surveyed. Length 76, breadth 43, and area 1781 miles.

*Murray County* is bounded on the N. E. by Boro Creek, from its junction with the Shoalhaven River, to its source in the hill of Wolowolar; by the range thence to Alianoyonyiga Mountain between Lake George and Lake Bathurst, and by a watercourse descending from that mountain to Lake George; by Lake George to the hollow in the bight near the middle of its western shore; and thence by a natural line, to be surveyed, extending towards the Pic of Pabral: on the W. by the mountains of Waragong: on the S. by a range extending eastward from Mount Murray by Tindery or the Twins, and a line east from these Pics to the Shoalhaven River; and on the E. by the Shoalhaven River to the junction of Boro Creek above mentioned. Length 72, breadth 56, and area 2247 square miles.

George Lake is near to the summit of the range dividing the E. and W. waters, being about 12 miles from the South Fish River, a branch of the Lachlan running into the great interior marshes.

*St. Vincent's County*, situate along the sea shore to the southward of Camden County, bounded on the N. and W. by the Shoalhaven River; is in length 84 miles, with a breadth of 40, and an area of 2709 square miles.

These 19 counties, with the exception of Cumberland, Argyle, and Bathurst, are but imperfectly explored; but before quitting this geographical delineation of the territory, a few words regarding the adjacent country may be acceptable.

To the northward, entering from Moreton Bay, in 28. S. lat. and 152. E. long., 77 miles from the settlement on the Brisbane River, there are vast plains or rising downs of a rich, black, and dry soil, timbered and covered with the most luxuriant herbage, interspersed here and there with valleys, open woodlands, and even forest ranges, under a genial clime, and at an elevation of 1800 feet above the level of the sea. Between the parallels of 34. and 27. there is a vast area of depressed country, the dip of its several rivers being to N.W.W. and N.W.; thus favouring the opinion that some vast lake exists in the interior of Australia, which has its ultimate discharge upon the N.W. coast. Indeed, the natives report that a vast inland sea exists. To the W. and S.W. of Sydney a chain of plains extends for 130 miles, destitute of trees, and as far as the eye extends, the flat surface is bounded

only by the horizon, the elevation of these Australian *steppes* being not more than 250 feet above the level of the sea. In these vast plains a mirage is observable, before the sun has risen many degrees above the horizon. In one direction were observed the few straggling trees, the line of which separated one plain from another, with their rounded heads suspended in the air, being apparently separated from their trunks by a watery medium; whilst, in another direction, was distinctly traced, on the verge of the distant horizon, an outline of hills, with pointed or conical summits, and bluff precipitous terminations. These, however, had no actual existence; for no sooner had the day advanced, than the cone became truncated; the aërial ridge began to break and dissolve, until the whole finally disappeared. Proceeding southerly, we arrive at the vast plains called the Brisbane Downs, (*Monaroo*, in the native language), which were discovered by a naval officer in 1823. These fine sheep walks lie immediately to the eastward of the meridian of 149., extending upwards of 40 miles to the southward of the parallel of 36.15, which appears to be the latitude of their northern skirts. They are further described as being bounded on the E. by the coast range of hills, which give an interior or westerly direction to the coast range of the streams, by which they are permanently watered; and on their western side the downs are bounded by the lofty Australian Alps, known by the name of the *Warragong* chain. The elevation of these vast natural savannahs above the



level of the sea, (which is distant to the eastward about 70 miles), cannot be less than 2,000 feet, and with a delicious climate, and abundant pasturage, they offer means of extending the breed of fine woolled sheep, *ad infinitum*.

A new settlement has been recently formed at Port Philip, on the S. E. coast. The country in this part is very fine, and the approach from Mount Macedon, 25 miles N. W. of the settlement, is thus described by Major Mitchell, to whose skill, perseverance, and philanthropy, the colony is much indebted. This excellent surveyor-general of N. S. Wales says "We entered upon a magnificent piece of country, and continued on it, for at least a dozen miles, towards Mount Macedon: through it the Campaspe (or a water we take to be the Campaspe) flows, sometimes in a deepish glen, sometimes in an open hollow, sometimes in the form of lagoons, without perceptible current, sometimes in a trickling small stream, through the reeds or grass; but the country itself is *superb*, the soil very rich, and well clothed with grass, with very few trees, certainly with no more than required for ornament, and they are not the gums, but wattles of different kinds, forest oaks, honeysuckles, &c., and a great portion is, totally devoid of trees. The surface of the ground is also beautifully diversified by all manner of slopes and plains, and vales, also a few hills, beautifully wooded. There are thousands of acres ready for the plough, and capable of growing any European grain."

After some forced marches to reach Port Philip on

the 1st of June, the day on which the building allotments for the town were to be sold, Major M. proceeds :

“The country we passed through was, if anything, finer than any we had seen the day before ; even up to the township it was beautiful and good ; plains and downs almost clear of timber, and open forest. Here are beautiful sites for suburban villas, if (as most likely it will) this should ever become a town of importance. The site of the town is very pretty and well chosen ; it is on the Yarra Yarra river, just where its waters flow over a ‘fall,’ and mingle with the salt water from the bar of Port Philip ; following the course of the river, it is about eight miles distant from the head of the bay of Port Philip ; but across the land, not more than one and a half : where the vessels generally lie, it is called Hobson’s Bay, distant by land four or five miles, by water ten or twelve, On the westernmost shore of that bay is another township, called William’s Town, but it is at present destitute of water, and no means of supply are at present apparent, so that it may have that great drawback to contend against. Vessels of greater depth of water than seven or eight feet, are prevented coming up to this place, called Melbourne, by a bar at the entrance of the river ; but, except on this bar, there is plenty of water in the river, and steamers will doubtless at no distant day come up to the town. Though it is upwards of two years since the first settlers came over here with their sheep from Van Diemen’s Land, and they have continued to come ever since, it is only about six or seven months,

since Government had any establishments or authority here, and within this period its growth has been most rapid. It appears by the records kept since the arrival of a commandant, comptroller of the customs, &c., that 30,353 sheep, 500 head of horned cattle, and 80 horses have been imported from Van Diemen's Land. During the last three months the customs duties have amounted to 500*l.* (no duty is levied on live stock), and it is calculated that there is now here a population of 800 souls. The town (*in futuro*) seems comparatively crowded with inhabitants, but without habitations. They come so fast that it is impossible to provide themselves with houses, and they are living in tents and huts of all manner of shapes. Indeed, no one liked to erect habitations on ground not their own, and which might so soon be brought to public sale by Government, so that the place had a most rude and motley appearance. It was high time that the lines of the town and streets were fixed, and allotments sold; and this has been done, and 100 half-acre allotments were this day disposed of by auction. You would scarcely credit the competition there has been to secure these allotments, nor suppose that so many persons could have congregated at a sale here. I am sure there were 200 persons present, and the half-acre allotments fetched from 18*l.* to 95*l.* each, averaging 38*l.* each. Now I suppose the buyers will immediately commence to build, and in a very short time we shall see a great many houses erected. I have not the least doubt, that this settlement will rise more rapidly than any in this colony was ever known to do, and

that it will soon become one of the most important and flourishing districts of the colony. With so much good land in the neighbourhood of a sea-port and with so fine a country for sheep all around it, whilst the elder colonies within any reasonable distance of the coast, are already overstocked, there is nothing can prevent its becoming populated and prosperous. I had no idea of the value of this part of New Holland until I saw it, but now I am convinced it must become the most important portion of it. It is too far more central than the elder colony to the northward."

The stock of sheep in the vicinity of Port Philip, at present, considerably exceeds 200,000; and the town has made considerable progress.

The following description of the country around Port Philip is from the papers J. H. Wedge, Esq. of the Survey Department, and from the Van Diemen's Land Almanack for 1837.

"The peninsula of *Indented Head* comprises an area of about one hundred thousand acres. It is bounded on the west by the *Barwurn*, a river discovered by Mr. Wedge, which empties itself into Bass's Strait, a few miles to the west of Indented Head, and its course passes within about three miles of the western extremity of Port Philip. The eastern part of the peninsula for about four or five miles from the margin of the Port, is a low and flat surface, composed of a light sand soil, covered with grass. It is thinly clothed with the common species of *Banksia*, *Casuarina*, and *Eucalyptus*. The surface then gently undulates into low hills or downs, with a soil of richer

quality and grass more luxuriant than on the plains. The altitude of these hills gradually lowers towards the west, until they terminate on the Barwurn, in some places in steep or precipitous banks varying from thirty to sixty feet. This river runs at this place on a level surface, is generally salt or brackish, and is subject to the influence of the tides. It is joined about three miles from the western extremity of the Port by another river. The scarcity of fresh water makes it in some parts ineligible for sheep farming. On the peninsula, however, there are many small pools, which are occasionally drunk by the natives, but the water is brackish and disagreeable to drink, though not as far as the experience of the settlers has yet gone, of unwholesome quality.

“At the junction, the river running from the north coast is called *Yaloak* by the natives, the other coming from the westward was named the *Byron* by Mr. Wedge. Into this last, about ten or twelve miles up another stream falls, named also by Mr. Wedge the *Leigh*. These rivers pass through very extensive open plains, reaching much farther than the eye can see, and from the information given by Buckley, at least one hundred, or a hundred and fifty miles to the westward.

“About fifteen miles in a south west direction from the junction of the Byron with the Yaloak, is a lake called by the natives *Moderwarrie*. The intermediate country called *Borrobull*, consists of grassy hills of moderate elevation, thinly covered with she oak, (*casuarina*) and round the lake an undulating grassy country thinly wooded, extends to the westward.

“On approaching the coast towards the south, the country gradually becomes more thickly timbered and the soil not so good. From this point the line of the coast bears south west to Cape Otway, the country being hilly and thickly wooded, unfit from appearance for agricultural purposes.

“Near the northern extremity of the Port, and about three or four miles from it, two rivers form a junction, the one flowing from the north, and the other called the *Yara-yara*, or waterfall, from the east. They are both navigable for vessels of about 60 tons for five or six miles above the junction. A bar at the mouth precludes the entrance of larger vessels. Up to the bar vessels of the largest burden, however, can approach and find secure anchorage.

“The country between these rivers extending northward forty or fifty miles, and to the east about twenty-five miles to a chain of mountains, running from the back of Western Port in a northern direction, undulated with valleys between. It is moderately wooded except towards the north, where open plains stretch along. The soil is a sandy loam of good quality, occasionally in the lower parts very rich. It is every where closely covered with grass, rib grass, and other herbs. The head of the salt water in each river will form eligible sites for townships, as well as the point near the anchorage for large vessels, at which last, however, it is to be regretted there is no supply of fresh water.

“The river, which flows from the east, is called by the natives *Yara-yara*. The country between the river coming from the north and the western extremity of

the port, extending about twenty-five miles inland, is open and partakes of the nature of downs, the whole being covered with a slender grass, growing on a stiff and shallow soil. About midway a stream, called the *Weiribie*, falls into the port. It has a bar at its mouth with about three feet at low water. A mount called *Villanenata* by the natives, at a range of hills, which bounds the plains on the north west, has been fixed by the Company as a station. With the exception of the mount, the country in this neighbourhood is woody. Along the course of the river just mentioned, and along the shore of the port the plains are quite open, affording in all places valuable sheep stations for breeding flocks, although it is not improbable they may be sometimes visited with drought in dry summers. It is to be remarked, however, that the prevailing winds are from the west and south, which usually bring rains with them. Very heavy dews also are very common. To the north and west of these plains, the country is broken and hilly, and extensively adapted for pastoral purposes."

**MOUNTAINS.**—The principal range in the colony is that termed the *Blue Mountains*, which, rising with a nearly perpendicular elevation of from 3 to 4000 feet<sup>1</sup>, seem like a mighty bastion, to cut off all communication with the interior. A period of 25 years elapsed after the settlement of the colony in New South Wales, before these mountains were

<sup>1</sup> The summit of a hill, two miles to the northward of Swanfield, is 4034 feet.

passed; their summits were considered inaccessible, and even the aborigines declared there was no pass into the interior. A season of drought, in 1813, compelled the colonists to search for new pasturage, and, by following the course of the Grose River, a pass was at last found by Messrs. Blaxland, Wentworth, and Lawson, and a road commenced in the following year. This range, as before observed, runs nearly N. and S., in some places approaching within 30 miles of the sea shore, and, in others, receding to 60 or 90 miles: the country beyond descending to the W.: thus shewing a dividing range for the rivers, flowing from their lofty summits. Some mountains to the northward of 32. are considered to be 6000 feet high, (Mount Lindsay, at Moreton Bay, as measured by Mr. Cunningham, is 5700 feet above the sea), and the Warrangong range, or Australian Alps, in 36. S. lat., are covered with perpetual snow, and appear to extend, without interruption, to Wilson's Promontory, the southernmost extremity of Australia.

A noble range of mountains called the Grampians discovered in 1836 by Major Mitchell, situated in what he aptly terms "Australia Felix" between the parallels of 142. 143 E. long., and 37. and 38. S. lat., to the north of Portland Bay. One of this range, Mount William, is 4500 feet high; was ascended by the above named excellent officer during his survey in 1836, and a night of great danger and suffering spent on its summit. The country around is superb.

Whether there be any volcanic mountains in activity in Australia it is difficult to say: there are, in



many places, traces of volcanic action, and a burning mountain, without a crater, and devoid of lava, has been, within these few years, discovered in the vicinity of Hunter's River, and named Mount Wingen, the aboriginal name for fire. Mount Wingen is situated on the S.E. side of the dividing range, which separates the lands of Hunter's River from Liverpool Plains, in lat. 31.54 S., long. 150.56 E., the elevated portion, under the process of combustion, being about 1500 feet above the level of the sea. From innumerable cracks and fissures on its surface, a sulphureous flame constantly issues, scarcely visible by day, but discernible at night, as a steady blaze. The mountain has been several times visited<sup>1</sup> within the last four years, and it would appear that the subterraneous fire, as it increases, forms several chasms in the superincumbent solid sandstone rock. On looking down one of these, to the depth of 15 feet, the sides of the rock were perceived to be of a white heat, like that of a limekiln, while sulphureous and steamy vapours arose from the aperture, amidst sounds and blasts, which might be supposed to ascend from the eternal forge of Vulcan himself. On hurling stones down the chasm, the noise made in the fall seemed to die away in a vast abyss. The area of the mountain over which the fire is raging, is at present upwards of two acres, and its extent is continually increasing as the fury of the vast internal combustion augments; from the numerous chasms are constantly emitted

<sup>1</sup> By the intelligent Rev. C. P. N. Wilton, whose scientific knowledge and philanthropic pursuits have conferred much benefit on Australia.

sulphureous columns of smoke, accompanied by a brilliant flame ; the margins of the chasms are beautified with efflorescent crystals of sulphur, varying in colour, from the deepest red orange, occasioned by ferruginous mixture, to the palest straw colour, where alum predominates. A black, tarry, and lustrous substance, somewhat like bitumen, abounds on the edges of these cliffs, specimens of which are with difficulty obtained, owing to the intense heat under-foot, and the suffocating quality of the vapours emitted from the chasms. No lava or trachyte of any description is to be met with, nor is there any appearance of coal, although it abounds in the vicinity. Mount Wingen has, evidently, been on fire for a great length of time ; several acres of the part now under combustion, (on which trees are standing, of great age), having, as it were, been steamed ; and many of the stones bear the marks of vitrification. When visited in 1829 by Major Mitchell, thin blue smoke ascended from rents and fissures, the breadth of the widest measuring about a yard : red-heat appeared at a depth of four fathoms. Mr. Wilton says, the roar of the furnace beneath has augmented, after an interval of two years, and that the stones, thrown down into the chasms, resounded to a greater depth into the interior of the abyss than on his former visit. The wide seams of disruption ; the rocks of solid sandstone cleft asunder ; the innumerable fractures made on the surface ; the falling in of the strata ; the half-consumed prostrate trunks of trees ; the pernicious vapours rising around, amidst the roaring of the fires, and the white and red heat

of the burning crevices, present an awful appearance. It is supposed by some that Mount Wingen owes its burning character to the same cause as that of Holworth, in the neighbourhood of Weymouth: namely that rain water acting on iron pyrites has set fire to the bituminous shale; ignition having once commenced, combustion, smouldering or active, is carried on according to circumstances.

**RIVERS.**—Australia has long been considered as presenting an exception to other great territorial portions of the earth, in being destitute of large navigable rivers. This opinion, however, has, I think, been too hastily formed: we should, first, thoroughly explore the north and west shores, before deciding conclusively on the subject; and experience is daily convincing us, that new streams and rivers are now being discovered, where, formerly, it was believed none existed. To commence with those streams which are, properly speaking, within the present boundaries of the colony;—*Paramatta*<sup>1</sup> *River* may almost be considered a narrow continua-

<sup>1</sup> I have already observed, that the native names of places in New South Wales are more musical than those which Europeans have bestowed. *Paramatta* is an aboriginal term, and given, as all the other cognomens are, in reference to some peculiar appearance or quality of the place named. Dr. Lang has thus expressed himself on the subject, in mentioning different well-known places:—‘ I like the native names, as *Paramatta*; *Illawarra*, and *Woolloomooloo*;—*Nandowra*, *Woogarora*, *Bulkomatta*;—*Tomah*, *Toongabee*, *Mittagong*, *Murroo*;—*Buckobble*, *Cumleroy*, and *Coolingatta*; the *Warragumby*, *Bargo*, *Monaroo*;—*Cookbundoon*, *Carrabaiga*, *Wingycarribbee*; the *Wollondilly*, *Yurombon*, *Bungarribbee*.’

tion of Port Jackson, rather than a river ; the distance between Sydney and Paramatta is about 18 miles, and the navigation, in two places, rather shallow. A steam-boat communication is now established between the capital and second town in the colony ; and the lovers of picturesque scenery may be amply gratified by a trip up this long arm of the sea.

The *Hawkesbury*, which is a continuation of the Nepean River, after the junction of the latter with a considerable stream, called the Grose, issues from a remarkable cleft in the Blue Mountains, in the vicinity of the beautiful town of Richmond, about 40 miles from Sydney. Along the base of these mountains, the Hawkesbury flows in a northerly direction, fed by numerous tributary mountain torrents descending from narrow gorges, which, after heavy rains, cause the Hawkesbury to rise, and overflow its banks as it approaches the sea ; in one instance it rose, near the town of Windsor, 97 feet above its ordinary level. The Hawkesbury disembogues into an excellent harbour, about 14 miles to the northward of Port Jackson, called Broken Bay. As the river is traced inland, it becomes extremely tortuous. the distance of Windsor (which is built on the Hawkesbury) from the sea, in a direct line, being not more than 35 miles, but, by the windings of the river, 140 miles ; the rise of tide is about four feet, and the water fresh 40 miles below Windsor. As observed in another place, the Hawkesbury is navigable for vessels of 100 tons, for four miles above Windsor, but its navigation is impeded by some shallows,

after being joined by the Nepean; a few portages would, however, considerably extend the navigation for boats of large burden. The scenery along the Nepean is magnificent; for immediately above the river, the Blue Mountains rise in frowning majesty, to a perpendicular height of nearly 3000 feet, while along the fertile borders of the placid stream are fields of wheat, barley, maize, beans, pease, clover, &c. to the extent of several thousand acres. The point where I first saw the Nepean river, was at the estate of Mr. S. Terry, a very wealthy emancipist. As far as the eye could reach, nothing was to be seen but the yellow waving cord, save where the view was bounded by the gigantic buttresses of the stupendous Blue Mountains. I never beheld a finer farm in Europe than Mr. Terry's; and, while delighted with the cheerful scene, I could not help feeling proud of my country, that had thus extracted from the stubborn soil of a distant land, and the errors of her children, such admirable results.

*Hunter's River*, about 70 miles to the northward of Port Jackson, disembogues into the sea at the harbour of Newcastle: so called on account of the coal mines discovered in its neighbourhood. It is safe and sufficiently capacious for vessels of 300 tons burden. The town is situate on the slope of a hill, presenting an abrupt front of sandstone rock towards the sea. The river, which has its rise from several streams in the Blue Mountains, is navigable for 50 miles from Newcastle, by small craft of 30 or 40 tons burden; beyond this distance there are several shallows, which only admit the passage of

boats over them. There are three branches to the Hunter, called the upper, the lower, and the middle; the two former are navigable for boats for about 120 miles, and the latter for upwards of 200 miles, but the branches are all liable to sudden and terrific inundations, owing to the rapid descent of torrents from the Blue Mountains. In consequence of the fertility of the soil along the Hunter, and the extent of water communication which exists, this district is one of the finest in the colony. A large number of respectable farms belonging to emigrants are situated along the river, and the country wears an aspect similar to that of the richest pastoral scenery in Devonshire. The valley of Wollombi extends in a northerly direction towards Hunter's River, for about 30 miles. It is bounded on either side by mountain ranges, covered with timber to their summits. Numerous valleys, or, as the settlers call them, *arms*, branch off on either side; some extending 20 or 30 miles among the mountains, all abounding in excellent pasture, and affording sustenance to numerous flocks of sheeps, and herds of cattle that pasture amidst this wild and beautiful scenery.

Port Stephens, 20 miles to the northward of Newcastle, and the chief settlement of the Australian Agricultural Company, is a good haven; but the river Karuah, communicating with the interior, is small. The river Myall, which disembogues into Port Stephens, opens into some extensive lakes, situated along the coast, separated only by a narrow strip of land from the ocean.

*Manning River*, forming the northern boundary of

the county of Gloucester, disembogues by several mouths, and without offering any harbour except for boats, to which, indeed, the navigation of the river is confined. There is good soil on the Manning, which, together with the beauty of the scenery, has tempted several settlers to locate themselves there. The Manning has a long course westerly to the dividing range of hills, from the opposite side of which the Peel river is given off to flow towards the unknown interior.

*Hastings River*, the sea entrance to which is the large harbour of Port Macquarie, about 220 miles N.E. of Port Jackson, (lat. 31.25.45. S., long. 152.53.54. E.,) rises in the parallel of  $33\frac{1}{2}$ . S. and under the meridian of 150 E., having a course of 2045 statute miles, throughout which, the elevation of its source being 3500 feet above the level of the sea, would give its waters an average descent of 20 inches in each mile, supposing the bed of the river to be an inclined plane<sup>1</sup>. Port Macquarie is a bar harbour, with at least nine feet at low water spring tides. The bar, which is of soft sand, extends for 200 yards; beyond which the water immediately deepens to two and three fathoms; within the port, the soundings are five and six fathoms, which depth continues for nearly ten miles, when shoals confine the navigation to craft drawing six or eight feet. That depth continues for eight miles, where the ra-

<sup>1</sup> The beds of rivers are not thus generally formed; their declination being, more usually, a succession of inclined channels, whose slopes diminish gradually as the river approaches the sea.

pids commence. The country bordering ou the Hastings is a pleasing undulation of hill and dale, richly clothed with timber: to the N.E. the river opens into reaches of great width and beauty, and extending to the sea, while a few miles to the N. and to the S.E. are some extensive lakes or lagoons, which have a communication with the ocean. The fine country around this port and river, long kept as a penal settlement, is now thrown open for the reception of emigrants, who are fast locating themselves in different directions.

*Brisbane River*, which disembogues into Moreton Bay, (lat. 27.1. S., long, 153.26. E.) was discovered so recently as 1823; its source is in the mountain ranges to the N. (the principal branch is in 26.52 N. lat.) but it receives several considerable streams in its course, which, together with the main river, traverse a large extent of beautiful country, capable of supporting a numerous population, and of producing, in abundance, the tropical products of sugar, cotton, coffee, silk, tobacco, &c. The Bay is said to be 60 miles in extent; it is sheltered by an island, and, on the bar there is a depth of 18 feet. Mr. Oxley, the late Surveyor-General of New South Wales, who discovered the river, says, 'at sunset we had proceeded about 20 miles up the river: the scenery was peculiarly beautiful; the country along the banks alternately hilly and level, but not flooded; the soil of the finest description of brushwood land, on which grew timber of great magnitude; in particular, a magnificent species of pine was in abundance. At this point, the river was navigable for



vessels drawing 16 feet water, and for 30 miles further, no diminution had taken place in the breadth or depth of the river, excepting in one place, for the extent of about 30 yards, where a ridge of detached rocks extended across, having not more than 12 feet on them at high water. The tide ascends daily 50 miles above the Brisbane's mouth, flowing also up the Bremer, the depth of whose channel it augments by eight or more feet.'

The country, so far as it has been explored, is of a very superior description, and equally well adapted for cultivation or grazing. Some of the pine trees measure upwards of 30 inches in diameter, and from 50 to 80 feet without a branch. This fine territory is not yet included within the space where land may be occupied by emigrants, there being a penal settlement on the Brisbane River, at Moreton Bay; but the time is not far distant when the land will be thrown open to settlers from the mother country.

*Darling River* is supposed to be formed by the junction of numerous streams in the interior, to the westward of Moreton Bay, draining a tract of mountainous country, lying between the parallels of 27. and 33½., and which, pursuing a southerly course, is conjectured to be the same river, which unites its waters with those of the Murray and Morrumbidgee, finally disembodying into Lake Alexandrina at Encounter Bay, on the southern coast. It was discovered by Captain Sturt in 1829, and traced for 40 miles through a level country to the S.W., as far as 30.16. S. lat., 144.50. E. long., the breadth being about 60 yards, and its boundary banks 30 to 40

feet in height. The water of the Darling, according to Capt. Sturt, was found perfectly salt, and becoming more saline to the S.W.; in one part, brine springs were observed, and the banks throughout were encrusted with salt. The want of fresh water in its neighbourhood prevented the Darling from being further explored. It was crowded with pelicans and other large aquatic birds.

Major Mitchell was sent by Government to explore the Darling River in 1835. He set out from Buree on the 5th April, along the high ground between the rivers Lachlan and Macquarie.

“By this line,” he says, “we reached the river Darling, near the junction of New Year’s Creek, in thirty-one days’ travelling from Buree; having found the country so favourable that it was never necessary to unload a dray or cut a way through scrub, or to pass a night without water. On my right I had the waters of the Bogan, and on my left a connected chain of heights, whereof New Year’s Range is the last.

“We found the interior country parched by such excessive drought, that the swamp under Oxley’s Table Land, mentioned by Captain Sturt, was completely dry, and only a few ponds remained in the river Bogan (which is New Year’s Creek of that traveller). Indeed, for three hundred miles below that creek, we drank no other water than that of the Darling. In this river there was a slight current, the quantity flowing in rapids being about as much as might be required to turn a mill. The water was in all parts as transparent as that of the purest

spring well, and it entirely lost all brackish taste below an extreme point of Dunlop's Range, where a hill consisting of a very hard breccia closes on the river so as to separate the plains above it from those lower down. The taste of the water was worst where the river is nearest to D'Urban's Group—above that, at the junction of New Year's Creek, and for seventeen miles from thence downwards, it was excellent.

“ When the party first arrived on the Darling, I was induced, from the favourable appearance of the reaches, to try at what rate I might proceed on the river with the boats. It was necessary to rest and refresh the cattle after so long a journey, even had I possessed no other means of proceeding further. That part of the river bank which I fixed on for the depôt, is situated about twelve miles below the junction of New Year's Creek; the position was naturally good, overhanging the river, and commanding a good run for the cattle; but I strengthened it as a place of defence against the Natives, by cutting down the few trees on it, and erecting a block-house large enough to contain all our stores and equipment. It was called Fort Bourke.

“ On the 1st of June (the sixth day after our arrival) I proceeded down the river in the boats, with the greater portion of the party; and on the following day we returned to the fort, having found too many shallow and rocky places in the river to admit of our making such progress as was necessary to enable us to accomplish the object of the expedition.

“ Having next ascertained, by a reconnoissance I made as far as Dunlop's Range, with a party on horseback, that the water below was good, and the country not unfavourable to our further journey by land, we evacuated the depôt on the 8th of June (the cattle having then rested two weeks) and proceeded along the left bank of the Darling.

— “ As the cattle became weaker, the country, as we descended became much more difficult for them to travel upon. It consisted chiefly of plains of naked earth too soft to retain roots, yet just tenacious enough to open in deep cracks, across which it was not always safe to ride, Impassable hollows (covered with *polygonum juncium*) at length skirted the river so extensively, that we could seldom encamp within a mile of it, and sometimes not within three. Still we could not have existed there without the river, which contained the only water, and had on its banks the only grass for our cattle ; consequently it was necessary to send a separate party to remain with the cattle at the river, generally in the presence of natives, and it required the utmost vigilance on the part of these men every night, to prevent cattle getting bogged in the soft mud of the banks.

“ The interior country westward of the Darling is diversified with detached groups of hills, and low ranges broken into portions resembling islands, but the general aspect thereof afforded no indication of its having then any water on its surface. From two different hills, each about twelve miles west of the Darling, and distant from each other about seventy miles, I obtained extensive views across the country,

but from neither of these heights could I perceive any smoke, or even any appearance of trees, the whole country being covered with one kind of bush, forming a thick scrub, with intervals rather more open, but strewed with smaller bushes. During the four winter months just past, no clouds gathered to any particular point of that horizon: no rain has fallen, neither has there been any dew, and the winds from the west and north-west, hot and parching, seemed to blow over a region in which no humidity remained.

“ The Darling did not, in a course of three hundred miles, receive a single river or chain of ponds from either side. Such was the extent of the plains on its banks, and the depth and absorbent quality of the soil, that much of the waters of high floods appear to be retained therein, besides all the drainage from the back country. Thus the springs appear to be supplied, by which the river is sustained during the present season of drought. These absorbent plains extend to about five miles, on an average, from the river on each side, hills of soft red sand bound them, and recede about three miles further. Undulations of diluvial gravel (of a very hard silicious breccia) succeed, and skirt the base of the heights, which generally consist of primary sandstone.

“ The country eastward of the river rises gradually backwards towards the hills, by which I advanced to the Darling. There the higher grounds are more connected, and send down chains of ponds, which appear to be absorbed in the plains. The same kind

of bush however covers the first region of high ground back from the Darling on both sides, and the character of features, and direction of valleys were not very apparent from heights near this river.

“ The general course of the Darling, as far as I had explored it (which was to the latitude of the head of Spencer’s Gulf), is somewhat to the west of south-west (variation 8.27). This would tend to the westward of the head of Gulf St. Vincent, if the longitude of the Upper Darling were correct; but I make the longitude of that river, on the parallel of 30. south, nearly a degree more to the eastward, and from that longitude, the general course tends much more nearly towards the supposed junction below, although still considerably to the west of that point as laid down on maps.

“ Having measured the whole of our route, and surveyed the country as I proceeded, in continuation of my general survey of the Colony, I had thereby the means of ascertaining the longitude of points connected therewith. Thus I place,

New Year’s Range (clear hill), in	longitude . . . . .	146° 53’ 00” E.	}
The latitude (by several observa-	tions) being . . . . .	39 27 45 S.	
Oxley’s Table Land (south side)	in longitude . . . . .	146 16 9 E.	}
Latitude . . . . .	30 11 15 S.		
D’Urban’s Group (high south	hill) longitude . . . . .	145 43 30 E.	}
Latitude . . . . .	30 34 40 S.		
Fort Bourke, in longitude . . . .	145 52 12 E.		}
Latitude . . . . .	30 7 4 S.		

The last mentioned, being an important station, accessible at all seasons by the line of the Bogan, and available for carrying the survey into the more remote country, I have taken the liberty to distinguish with the name of His Excellency the Governor, under whose orders the survey of the colony has been connected with the geography of the interior.

“ From Fort Bourke I continued the survey of the Darling, by actual measurement, corrected by intersecting distant points, and also by observations of latitude, to the termination of my journey in latitude 32.24.20 S., and I make the longitude of that point, as deduced from this survey, 142.24.26 E.”

*Macquarie River*, which is formed by the junction of the Fish and Campbell Rivers, after they issue from the Blue Mountains, near Bathurst and Westmoreland counties, is like the former river, one of those large inland streams which have their origin in the torrents which descend from the western ridges of the dividing range of mountains that skirt the east coast of Australia. The Macquarie takes a winding course through the plains to the N.W.; in some places it is deep, broad, and navigable for large boats; in others rapid, and obstructed by falls. In about 32½. S. lat. it is still from 20 to 60 yards wide, and 20 feet deep, with a current of 1½ mile per hour. Thirty miles beyond this, the Macquarie begins to expand over the surrounding country, which declines rapidly towards the N.W., the whole area becoming, at last, a perfect sea, or, after a dry season, covered with reeds. For 24 miles further, the course, as

observed by Mr. Oxley, in 1818, was through a similar country; he had lost sight of land and trees, the channel of the Macquarie winding through reeds, among which the water was about three feet deep; suddenly, however, without any previous change in the breadth, depth, or rapidity of the stream, the Macquarie eluded all further pursuit, by spreading, at all points, from N.W. to N.E., over the plain; the river decreasing in depth from 20 to less than five feet, flowing over a bottom of tenacious mud clay, the current still running with the same rapidity as when the water was confined within narrow banks. This point of junction with what Mr. Oxley supposed to be interior waters, or, rather, where the Macquarie ceased to be a river, was in 30.45. S. lat. 147.10. E. long. These vast marshes, which Mr. Oxley found completely submerged in 1818, were, when visited by Captain Sturt in 1829, after the continuance of a three years' drought, completely dried up, and exhibited an interminable expanse of arid soil. Major Mitchell also in a subsequent expedition found the same dry beds of former torrents. The country, for 100 miles distance to the N.W., was traversed, in 1829, by Captain Sturt, who at length reached a mountain, the height of which he estimated at 1300 feet; from the summit he had a view of other high lands to the N.W. On this slightly elevated table land are several detached conical hills, covered for the most part with verdure; the positions of two of these isolated cones were ascertained to be as follows:—Oxley's Table Land,



lat. 29.57.30. S., long. 145.43.30. E. ; New Year's Range, lat. 30.21.00. S., long. 146.33.30. E.

The river *Bell*, or *Molong*, is one of the tributaries of the Macquarie, near Wellington Valley, about 170 miles W. of Newcastle. The Cudgeegong, distant 50 miles N. of Bathurst, is another tributary of the Macquarie ; and through this fine tract of country, a well-defined route for graziers, from Bathurst to the vast Liverpool plains, has been discovered by Mr. Allan Cunningham, who has devoted ten years of the prime of his life, and an energy and intelligence rarely equalled, to developing the geography of Australia, as well as its botany and other branches of natural history.

*Lachlan River*, having its origin in the Cullarin range of mountains, on the borders of Argyle county, after running a north-westerly course, loses itself in a marsh like the Macquarie, in nearly 33. S. lat. but after passing through this marsh it is said to join the Morrumbidgee in  $34\frac{1}{2}$ . S. lat. and  $143\frac{1}{2}$ . E. long. : in the parallel of 148. the Lachlan at 200 yards above the level of the sea is 40 yards wide, and navigable for large boats.

The *Morrumbidgee River* has its origin in the western ridge of the dividing range of mountains in Murray county, about 200 miles S.W. of Sydney, in the parallel of 35. S., and under the meridian of 149. E., at a distance of about 80 miles from the sea : after joining the Yass River, and other minor streams to the northward of 35. and in  $148\frac{1}{2}$ . E. long., the Morrumbidgee pursues a long and tor-

tuous course for upwards of 300 statute miles, without deriving the slightest increase from the country it waters : as its course extends to the W. of the meridian of 147. the Morrumbidgee falls on a low level, the hills of sandstone rock, which give a picturesque appearance to the land on its banks, disappear higher up the stream, and flats of alluvial deposit occupy their place. The Morrumbidgee expands itself in the marshes of the Lachlan, the two rivers uniting in about 34.20. S. lat. 143.57. E. long., flowing to the westward. These rivers traverse a great extent of fine country, adapted for the abode of man, offering to millions of the human race all the comforts that civilization and plenty can confer.

The *Murray River*. Where this river rises (which is far superior in size to the Morrumbidgee and Lachlan united) we know not for certain ; Mr. Allan Cunningham thinks it formed by the junction of the *Hume* and *Owens* streams, which have their rise in the great Warragong chain, and were crossed by Messrs. Howell and Hume in their enterprising excursion to Port Philip in 1824, 250 statute miles nearer their source. Captain Sturt, at the close of 1829, set out with a party to explore this country ; after tracing, in a boat, the united waters of the Morrumbidgee and Lachlan for 90 miles to the westward, through a level and monotonous country, the channel of the Morrumbidgee became much narrowed, and partially choked by drift-wood ; when suddenly our adventurous countrymen found that the Morrumbidgee delivered its

waters (as before stated) into the Murray—a broad and noble river, the current of which was setting to the westward, at the rate of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles per hour, with a medium width from bank to bank of from 300 to 400 feet.

The Murray is found by the Darling (a large river from the N.E.) in about 34.40. S. lat., and 142.3.26. E. long. The country then begins to rise to the N.W. for the first time during a course of 200 miles. The Murray, after receiving the Darling River, continues its course upwards of a degree farther to the W., and in that space receives a second considerable stream, which disembogues on its left bank from the S.E.<sup>1</sup>. The banks of the Murray here began to be elevated; and along its northern shore there extended a range of cliffs, which appeared to the party, as they passed beneath them, to be of 'partial volcanic origin.' These cliffs were succeeded by banks of limestone on either side of the river, which forced its way through a glen of similar formation; in its passage, frequently striking bases of precipices of the same formation, which rose to a perpendicular height of 200 feet, and in which 'coral and fossil remains were remarked to be plentifully imbedded. At this place the long ranges of forest hills, which extend along the E. shore of the Gulf of St. Vincent's, were discernible. At the meridian of  $139\frac{3}{4}$ . the disposi-

<sup>1</sup> Captain Sturt named this the *Lindesay*; but Mr. Cunningham thinks it the *Goulbourn*, discovered by Messrs Howell and Hume, in 1824, who forded the river, where its channel presented a breadth of eighty yards, and left it winding its course to the N.W.

tion of the cliffs gave the Murray a bend to the southward, through a continuation of the limestone glen, opening at length into a spacious valley. The river, which, throughout its long course from the eastward, had preserved a sandy bottom, now became 'deep, still, and turbid;' its course to the southward being in reaches of from two to four miles in length: upon passing the parallel of 35. a more open country appeared, the cliffs partially giving place to picturesque hills and undulating plains, with thousands of acres of rich alluvial land. On the 32nd day of the voyage, from the depôt formed near the junction of the Morrumbidgee and Lachlan, our persevering countrymen entered upon a large lake, stretching far away to the S.W., estimated at from 50 to 60 miles in length—30 to 40 in breadth, with, however, but a medium depth of four feet. The waters of this large but shallow lake, now called *Alexandrina*, were found to be brackish at seven miles distance from the mouth of the Murray, and at 21 miles across perfectly salt, the influence of the tide being there felt. On the S. shore of Alexandrina, the navigation of the boats was interrupted by the mudflats, and their further progress finally stopped by banks of sand, at the outlet of the lake near Encounter Bay on the S. coast; the passage being at all periods of the tide, rather more than a quarter of a mile wide, with sufficient water for boats over a dangerous bar<sup>1</sup>. A better channel has since been

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Allan Cunningham's remarks on Captain Sturt's expedition, so far as they relate to the passage from the sea into

discovered. Major Mitchell, to whose talents and zeal I have before adverted, details to Government at considerable length his examination of the Murray and Darling Rivers in 1836. The following is a portion of his official report:—He says, “I found the River Darling of considerable width, at, and for above six miles above, its junction with the Murray, from which the back water extended fifteen miles up. But, above that point, the channel seemed scarcely so wide as it was where I had explored it above. It contained so little water, that at my last camp I stepped across its bed dry shod; a little water only dropping over the smooth bottom, seemed the effect of the rain fallen just before. This river exactly resembled the Lachlan in its woods, course, and in the character of its banks—the latter being peculiar to those two rivers only. The sole difference is, that the Darling is on a rather larger scale. The country, on both banks, was of the same barren description as that I had seen above, or, if possible, worse, for the arid red sands and thick scrubs approached the banks of the river, leaving little room for grass.

“We had proceeded far up the Murray before the country on its banks appeared much better than any we had seen lower down. Grassy plains extended some way from the river, but were limited by sand hills covered with cypress-trees and scrubs. We crossed various broad lagoons, apparently the beds

Lake Alexandrina, published in the Journal of the Geographical Society, are by no means conclusive. We do not, as yet, know sufficient of the coast at this part.

of ana branches of the river in seasons of high flood. After several days' travelling (nearly southward) reeds appeared in extensive flats along the river; and in longitude 143.40. E., the course of the river being from the S.E., the reeds extended eastward to the horizon. The mean distance of the bergs of sand hills covered with pine, which limited the reedy flat, was there about eight miles across. We soon passed the region of weeds, which, gradually disappearing as we ascended, were replaced by grassy plains.

“ We reached the junction of a river which I took to be that of the Twisden (or Goulburn) of Mr. Hume, in latitude 35.19.43. S., longitude 143.41.15. E. A clear grassy hill, which I named Swan Hill, marks this junction, which takes place close under it. The banks of this river were so soft and steep, and wood was so scarce there, that the cattle could not be watered without danger, nor could firewood be procured; on one frosty night in particular, when this river unexpectedly brought us to a stop, when we had nearly reached the larger one beyond, whose whole course was distinguished by lines of lofty trees, as on most other rivers. These, so distinctly different, flowed for many miles very near each other, each river preserving the same character throughout.

“ In this vicinity, we came upon a very singular formation, consisting of numerous lakes of salt or brackish water, and which were enclosed by semi-circular ridges on their eastern shores. The largest of these lakes was named Boga, and was six miles in circumference. The river floods having reached this

by a small channel, the water in it was sweet, and it was peopled by a very savage tribe, who refused to give us any information, throwing their spears at Piper, (a native black,) who shot one of them.

“ Beyond Boga Lake we crossed some very fine plains, but the main channel of the river we were endeavouring to explore, was no longer accessible, nor even visible, from the numerous branches and still reaches which intersected the alluvial margin, which appeared to be very broad.

“ Following the general course of the river, we next entered on a tract remarkable for extensive forests of box, with occasional intervals of open grassy plains. It was watered by chains of ponds in deep channels, whose meandering course, through a perfectly level country, seemed to pursue no particular direction. From what I afterwards observed on higher plains, I conclude that these waters are derived from the floods of the river, and that these, spreading into branches of minor depth, thus water the level country.

“ Turning more towards the river, we passed alternately over grassy plains, and through belts of lofty gum trees—the beds of broad lagoons. Near the river, deep reaches of still water cut off all access to it, so that we could only trace its general course. The highest point at which we found it accessible before turning south, being in latitude 35.55.35. S., longitude 144.35.38. E.

“ The extreme western point of a range then appearing in the southern horizon, I proceeded towards it, anxious to know more of the country back from

the river. The view I obtained from that summit induced me to direct our course southward, with the intention of returning across the heads of the Murray further to the eastward, where I hoped the hills might afford me the means of extending the survey across the adjacent country; I perceived from the height a distant line of lofty trees, which seemed to mark the course of another river; beyond were the summits of very distant hills, verdant plains variegated with clumps and lines of trees extending westward to the horizon; the whole seeming good pasture land.

“ At about thirty miles from the hill, and on the 144th degree of longitude, we reached a deep but narrow stream, flowing between high and grassy banks to the westward, at the rate of one mile and a half per hour. Its mean depth was nine feet; in one night, however, it suddenly rose fourteen feet higher, carrying away a rough bridge we had just completed. The aboriginal name of this river is the ‘Yarrayne’; the plains beyond it were five miles in breadth, and of the best description. Forests of black-buttèd gum, and casuarinæ, then extended back to the mountains and forest hills; in these forests, instead of novelty, we found the Blue Mountain Parrot, and other birds common near Sidney; many of the plants also which grow in Cumberland.

“ ‘Barrabungale,’ a lofty mountain of granite, was the chief point of that range, but, on ascending it, the weather was unfavourable for my observations; a group of open forest hills were connected with



Barrabungale, they enclosed valleys richly covered with grass, and all well watered. We passed over many fine tracts, sheltered by open forest hills, and crossed various fine streams, all flowing westward. At length, on the 11th July, I discovered the summits of a noble mountain range of broken and picturesque outline, and by subsequent survey I found that this was the predominant feature of that vast territory, lying between the River Murray and the southern coast, giving birth to numerous streams of convenient width and constant current, by which the surrounding country is watered abundantly. These Grampians of the south are situated between 36.52. and 37.38. of south latitude, and between 141.55. and 142.47. of east longitude; the latter being the longitude of Mount William, the highest and most eastern summit, and on which I passed a night, vainly hoping that the clouds would rise above it.

“ Situated thus centrally, this lofty mass, so essential to water the lower country, presents no impediment, like the coast ranges of the settled-district, to the formation of roads, and the progress of colonization.

“ The principal river flowing under the north side of these mountains is the ‘Wimmera,’ which has no steep banks, and appears to be a very constant stream. I explored its course to 142, of longitude, when it turned to the north-west, leaving me in a country covered with circular lakes, in all of which the water was salt or brackish. These had semicircular ridges on the eastern side, as in those

of Boga, on the Murray, and the land about them was in general very good and grassy, its mean elevation above the sea being about 580 feet.

“ From the continued rainy weather the earth was in a very soft state, and this at length became a most serious impediment to the progress of the expedition, the party being unable, even with the greatest exertion, to proceed through the mud above three miles a day. But for this, I might have returned at least two months ago.

“ When we gained the head of a small ravine falling towards the principal river rising in the Grampians, we found firmer ground, and our progress was much better, although still occasionally impeded by the soft and boggy state of the earth.

“ The river, which I named the ‘Glenelg,’ flows first westward, and then southward, entering the sea at the deepest part of the bay, between Cape Northumberland and Cape Bridgewater. I explored the last fifty miles of its course in the boats, having left Mr. Stapylton with a depôt, for I had great reason to hope that it led to some important estuary; the average width was one hundred yards, the mean depth four fathoms. In this I was, however, disappointed, for the river terminated in a shallow basin within the sand hummocks of the coast, the outlet being between two low rocky heads, but choked up with the sands of the beach.

“ In the higher part of the Glenelg, the rock over which it flows is granite, but after it passes through a ridge of primitive sandstone, covered with forests of iron bark (and which forms there a kind of coast

range), the banks consist wholly of a secondary limestone. The soft state of the earth had rendered our progress by land almost hopeless, when I launched the boats on the Glenelg, but on quitting that river with the party, I succeeded in re-crossing the Ironbark range with the drays, by following up a tributary flowing to the Glenelg from the eastward. The difficulty of this movement was much increased, by numerous swampy creeks and swamps which we had to cross. The eastern part of that range is highest, and on the higher parts, where the basis of the soil is trap-rock, the enormous growth and thickness of the trees presented a new impediment to the progress of our drays, the fallen timber covering so much of the surface. The trees, consisting of Stringy-bark and Blue Gum, were many of them six feet, and some as much as eight feet in diameter.

“ Beyond this range, which terminates in Cape Bridgewater, I expected to have found some considerable river entering the sea at Portland Bay; I found only, however, three small rivers, which I named the ‘Turry,’ the ‘Fitzroy,’ and the ‘Shaw,’ entering the bay at different points east of the anchorage.

“ On approaching this bay, situated on what I considered an unexplored coast, the unwonted sight of houses drew my attention, and a vessel at anchor. I soon ascertained that Messrs. Henty, from Swan River, had formed a whaling and farming establishment there. These gentlemen accommodated me with a small supply of flour, although the supply for their own establishment was nearly exhausted.

“Portland Bay appeared to be a good anchorage in all winds, save those from the S.S.E. It is much better sheltered from the prevailing winds by the lofty promontory of Capes Bridgewater and Nelson, than any part of Port Philip is, (which harbour I reconnoitred from Mount Macedon on the 1st inst.,) and the position of two reefs seems favourable to the formation of a small harbour.

“I still entertained hopes of finding a good port on the coast, and should have thoroughly examined it, for an object so desirable to the valuable and extensive territory I had explored; but the almost impassable state of the ground, and our very limited stock of provisions, confined me to the direct line homewards from Portland Bay, by which I travelled completely round the Grampians, crossed all the rivers, and determined the position of the principal heights. I wished much to have examined ‘Cadong,’ which, according to the natives, is a large piece of water on the coast, westward of Cape Otway. This receives, as they said, several small rivers which I saw flowing southward over the plains from the Australian Pyrenees, a group of very fine forest hills of considerable height, eastward of the Grampians. From one of these I observed the eastern shore of a piece of water, in the direction indicated by the natives.

“The country on that coast generally is low, and almost swampy, but the soil is rich, and the climate being sufficiently moist, and water abundant, it appears better adapted for agriculture on an extensive scale, than any other part of New South Wales.

The soil consists chiefly of decomposed trap or limestone, these being the rocks immediately below it. The whole of the coast country eastward of Cape Nelson is of volcanic formation, as many interesting geological phenomena attest: amongst others, an extinct volcano (which I named 'Mount Napier,') is not the least remarkable, having an open crater, and being surrounded with ashes and scorixæ to the distance of two miles around its base. From the fresh appearance of the lava at the summit, I thought it might have been in activity within the memory of man, but I could not find any allusion to fire in the aboriginal name (Murrowan).

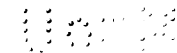
" We encountered much soft ground near mount Napier, and, by the time the party attained the southern extremity of the Grampians, most of the cattle were exhausted—one poor animal died in the shafts. Some weeks of repose were absolutely necessary, and this our stock would not admit of; on the contrary, I could only hope that they would last to the end of the journey, by allowing the men a very reduced ration.

" Having some spare cattle, I decided on proceeding in advance with a light party and a month's provisions, leaving the rest to refresh for two weeks, with a party under Mr. Stapylton, whom I provided with two months' provisions, that he might, at the end of two weeks, follow my track at leisure, through Australia Felix. I hoped, by proceeding faster, to survey and reconnoitre the country at more freedom, and also to reach the Colony in time to send back a

supply of provisions to meet Mr. Stapylton on the banks of the Hume.

“ My route homeward, from the vicinity of the Australian Pyrenees, passed through a country of the most varied and fascinating description. At intervals of fifty or sixty miles, we crossed ranges of granite, through all of which I found passes for the carts across the very lowest parts, reconnoitring the ranges as far as possible in advance. The districts between the different ranges consisted of excellent land, thickly covered with the *Danthonia* grass, and well watered.”

The necessity I am under of economising space compels me here to bring this chapter to a close; in which I have endeavoured to lay before the reader a connected outline of the physical geography of New South Wales; two-thirds of which form still a *terra incognita*, to say nothing of the other unknown divisions of this vast island. We require to know more of the Darling River, as to its source and termination, and to have the country explored to the N. and W. of Moreton Bay. As population extends, and the desire for new pasture grounds increases, self-interest will stimulate to further geographical discoveries, for the promotion of which the colonial government ought to offer rewards annually, in the substantial shape of grants of land, and pecuniary reimbursement, to a reasonable extent. I have myself no doubt that a large navigable river will yet be discovered, communicating with the interior of Australia.



## CHAPTER IV.

THE GEOLOGY, MINERALOGY, AND SOIL OF NEW SOUTH WALES, THE ROCKS OF NEW HOLLAND, &c.

It cannot of course be expected that in a country so imperfectly known as New South Wales, we should have a complete account of its geological strata; the most that can be done is to furnish indications of the parts already explored, leaving to future enquirers the task of exploring the interesting field which is opened to them. The line of coast throughout the territory of New South Wales presents in general an aspect of bold perpendicular cliffs of sandstone, lying in horizontal strata. These cliffs are occasionally interrupted by sandy beaches, behind which the country is low and flat, the high land retiring to a considerable distance. These spaces are supposed by Mr. Berry to have formed, at no very remote period, the entrances of bays and arms of the sea; indeed, in many places they are even now occupied by sandy beaches, extensive salt water lagoons being separated from the ocean only by a bank of sand, through which the ocean even yet occasionally forces a passage; as at Reid's Mistake, or at Lake Macquarie, near Newcastle, and at Lake Alexandrina, at Encounter Bay.

The strata of sandstone consists of beds lying one upon the other in the most regular manner, so that their original relative situation has evidently never

undergone any change. Mr. Berry, while admitting that the beds are not invariably strictly horizontal, contends that this may arise from a gentle yielding of the substrata. Some of these beds, though perfectly horizontal and of regular thickness, consist of thin laminæ, which incline at a considerable angle to the N.E. This sandstone is principally siliceous; sometimes indeed it is argillaceous, and in this state it is generally found over coal, in which situation it is soft and very decomposable.

Among the coal measures are occasionally met with thin beds of what may be called calcareous sandstone. In fact, the E. coast of Australia, from Bass's Straits to 19. S. Lat., presents ranges of mountains rising parallel with the coast, and consisting, with few exceptions, of vast conglomerations of sandstone. Mr. Berry asserts, that there is no granite to be found in masses near the coast, for an extent of 1200 geographical miles. At the 19th parallel, a chain of lofty granitic or primitive mountains appears, of various elevations, forming the barrier towards the ocean for about 300 geographical miles, or to the parallel of 14 S. latitude. Here the sandstone again predominates, the land gradually dipping till it loses itself in the sea to the N., when coral reefs extend as far as the eye can reach. There is, in fact, an unbroken reef of coral 350 miles in length on the E. coast of New Holland; and Captain King found the coral formations to extend throughout a distance of 700 miles, interrupted by no intervals exceeding 30 miles in



length. What an extraordinary work for a minute and apparently almost inanimate insect to produce<sup>1</sup>!

Dr. Fitton, in his analysis of Captain King's valuable survey, says, that, between the parallels of 28. and 12. or 13., on the E. coast, granite is found; at Capes Cleveland and Grafton, Endeavour River, Lizard Island, and at Clark's Island, on the N.W. of the rocky mass which forms Cape Melville; while rocks of the trap formations have been noticed, in three detached points, among the islands off the shore; in the Percy Isles, about 21. 40. S. lat. Sunday Island, N. of Cape Grenville about 12., and in Good's Island, on the N.W. of Cape York, in 10.34. S. lat.

Along the N. and W. shores, the prevailing stratum is a reddish sandstone, agreeing so much in character with that of the W. of England and Wales, that specimens from the two countries can scarcely be distinguished from each other. An arenaceous cement in the calcareous breccia of the W. coast is precisely the same with that found in Sicily; and the jasper, calcedony, and green quartz approaching to heliotrope found at the entrance of Prince Regent's River, resemble those of the Tyrol, both in their characters and formation. Lime-stone occurs not among the specimens from the north and western shores; but it is remarkable, that recent calcareous breccia was found by Commodore Baudin to exist

<sup>1</sup> The zoophytes engaged in the building up of coral banks are of numerous species; the most common belong to the genera *meandrina*, *caryophyllia*, and *astrea*, but especially the last.

through a span of not less than  $25^{\circ}$  of latitude, and an equal extent of longitude on the south-western and north-western coasts, and according to Mr. Browne's specimens, on the shores of the Gulf of Carpentaria.

This breccia would appear to be a very recent limestone, full of marine shells, similar to that which exists on the shores of the Mediterranean and West Indies; and it would be an interesting geological fact, were it ascertained that a distinct line can really be drawn between those concretions of modern formation, which occur on the sea shore, and other calcareous formations very nearly resembling them, both in the fossils they contain, and in the character of the cementing substances, that are found in several countries, at considerable heights above the sea. An illustration of this remark, indicating likewise the strata of the transalpine country of New South Wales, occurs at the limestone caves at Wellington Valley, 170 miles W. of Newcastle, and 2000 feet above the sea. Major Mitchell, the able surveyor-general of New South Wales, who discovered the cave in Wellington Valley, sent the following interesting account of it to the Geological Society, which that learned body has, with its usual liberality, permitted me to embody in these pages.

“The rock, through which the valley has been excavated, is limestone, much resembling in external characters that of the carboniferous series of Europe. This appears on both sides of the valley, above the alluvial deposits in the bottom, and extends on the E. to the height of about 100 feet

above the stream. On the W. of the valley, hills of greater height run parallel to the limestone, consisting of a red sandstone and conglomerate; and a range of heights on the E. of it is composed of trap rocks. The basis of a tract, still further eastward, which divides the waters of the interior, from that which sends its streams to the sea, is granite.

“ The rugged surface of the limestone tract, in several parts of which the bare rocks are exposed, appears to abound in cavities, the orifices of caves and fissures; two of which, the more immediate subject of this communication, are about 80 feet above the stream of the Bell, on its eastern side; the first being a cave about 300 feet in extent; the second apparently a wide fissure in the limestone, partially filled up.

“ The cave agrees in structure with many of those well known from the descriptions of Dr. Buckland and other writers: it descends, at first, with a moderate inclination; and about 125 feet from the mouth, the floor is thickly covered with a fine dry reddish dust, in which a few fragments of bones, apparently of Kangaroos, occur. The cavern, in different places, affords beautiful stalactites and stalagmitic incrustations. Irregular cavities in the roof seem to lead towards the surface of the hill; and at the remotest part, the floor is covered with a heap of dry white dust, so loose and light, that one of the exploring party sunk into it up to the waist. This dust, when chemically examined by Dr. Turner, was found to consist principally of carbonate of lime, with some phosphate of lime and animal matter.

In fine, the cave appeared to terminate in a fissure nearly vertical, with water at its bottom, about 30 feet below the lowest part of the cavern, and nearly on a level with the waters of the river Bell. This fissure also extends upwards towards the surface.

“ About 80 feet to the west of the cave above described, is the mouth of another cavity of a different description, first examined by Mr. Rankin. At this place, the surface itself consists of a breccia full of fragments of bones; and a similar compound, confusedly mixed with large rude blocks of limestone, forms the sides of the cavity, which is a nearly vertical, wide, and irregular sort of well, accessible only by the aid of ladders and ropes. This breccia consists of an earthy red calcareous stone, having small fragments of the grey limestone of the valley dispersed through it, and in some parts, possesses considerable hardness. Near the lower part of the fissure (the whole extent of which was not explored) were three layers of stalagmitic concretion, about two inches in thickness and three inches apart, the spaces being occupied with a red ochreous matter, with bones in abundance, imbedded both in stalagmite, and between the layers of it.

“ The bones found in the fissure just described, of which specimens have been sent to England, belong, with only two exceptions, to animals at present known to exist in the adjacent country; and their dimensions also are very nearly the same with those of the existing quadrupeds. The species, from the report of Mr. Cliff, to whose examination the bones were submitted, appear to be as follow :

Kangaroo, Wombat, *Dasyurus*, Koala, *Phalangista*,—the most abundant being those of the Kangaroo. Along with the remains just mentioned were found two bones, not agreeing with those of any of the animals at present known to exist in New South Wales. The first and larger is supposed to belong to the Elephant: the second bone is also obscure and imperfect, but seems to be a part of one of the superior maxillary bones of an animal resembling the Dugong; it contains a portion of a straight tusk, pointing directly forward."

A pit was dug, by Major Mitchell's direction, in the surface of the ground about 25 feet from the mouth of the fissure, at a place where no rocks projected: and the hill was there found to be composed of a hard and compact breccia, such as that before described, and abounding likewise in organic remains.

Other caverns, containing a similar breccia, occur in the limestone on the north bank of the Macquarie, eight miles N. E. of those at Wellington; and about 50 miles to the S.E. at Buree, are several caves like the first described above, which communicate with fissures partially occupied with breccia containing bones. At Molong, 36 miles to the E. of Wellington, a small quantity of concreted matter has been found, containing numerous bones, of which no specimens have been sent to Europe; but from their size, they would appear to have belonged to species larger than those which at present occupy the country.

As regards the general geological features of New South Wales, it may be observed, that the sandstone

strata extend from the sea coast to the river Nepean on the W. Throughout this extent of country, the sandstone seems to spread like a level platform, and although the country rises into hills and ridges, these seem to consist of a mass of clay, the surface of which has been worn into inequalities by the action of the water. This circumstance will account for the singular fact, that in New South Wales the tops of the hills, which contain most of the original clay, are generally more fertile than the valleys, unless the latter contain alluvial deposits: and it is probably owing to a similar cause, that the valleys are cold and bleak, while the tops of the hills are warm and verdant. This clay is generally at the surface red and impregnated with iron; in some places, however, it is white and saponaceous, appearing under the form of beautiful pipe clay, containing frequently calcareous stones resembling stalactites, evidently formed by aqueous deposition; at the depth of a few feet, it generally assumes the appearance of schistus, impregnated with sulphate of alumina, and sulphate of iron. In the ravines are found coal-field schistus, with vegetable impressions, and also argillaceous iron ore.

Westward, or beyond the Nepean River, the sandstone strata are forced upwards, and extend from N. to S., forming the lofty ridge of the Blue Mountains; towards the N. these mountains are sterile and rugged; towards the S. however, the sandstone is in many places covered or displaced by whinstone, which sometimes assumes the form of common, at

other times of porphyritic-trap. In the latter state, it shews itself through the well-watered pastoral county of Argyle.

On advancing further to the S. and W. granite and limestone are abundant, perforated in all directions with extensive subterraneous caverns, exactly similar, both in character and stalactite decoration, to those uniformly found in regions of a similar formation in Europe and in America. But both are frequently met with in detached quantities in the N. and E. parts of the colony; and a fine limestone formation occurs also to the north-westward of Sydney, at the head of William's River. In some parts of the territory (as in Argyle) the limestone passes into a beautiful close-grained marble, affording materials to several skilful artizans in Sydney. There are varieties of different minerals found in various places; Hunter's River flows for a considerable distance over rocks of jasper, and beautiful agates, opal and chalcedony; innumerable petrifications, besides, are found on its banks.

Near the burning mountain of Wingen, amorphous specimens of cornelian, white, pinkish and blue, have been found; also angular fragments of ribbon and fortification agates, and balls of agate, some of them filled with crystals, varying from the size of a pea to that of a hen's egg; and others of a blueish white and clouded colour, having spots of white dispersed throughout them. Several of the agates collected from Mount Wingen had their surfaces crested over with iron; some of those found

at Mount Agate were crested with native copper, while others from the same locality presented a most beautiful auriferous appearance.

As it is desirable to throw every possible light on the geology of this interesting country, I give the following observations of the strata seen to the N. and E<sup>1</sup>.

At the Wingen or Burning Mountain, the summit of the south-eastern side of the dividing range consists of greenstone slate, and the base of a quartzose conglomerate: the low hills, which form the eastern side of Liverpool Plains, consist of a similar conglomerate: while the hills to the north of the Plains are composed of a very finely grained granite. Between the latitudes of 31 and 30 degrees, the country gradually ascends from the level of the Liverpool Plains, or 840 feet, to nearly 2000 feet above the level of the sea, and presents a broken irregular surface, often traversed by low ridges of clay slate. To the north of 30 lat. the base of the ridges by which Stoddart's Valley is bounded consists of serpentine, their flanks and summit of hornstone, and the hills at the head of the valley, of clay slate. In the bed of Peel's River, which crosses the northern extremity of the valley, a thin horizontal bed of calcareous sandstone was noticed, between strata of indurated clay or shale. The country for 50 miles to the north of Peel's River exhibits a moderately undulating surface, covered in some parts with fragments of cellular trap; and the hills which bound

<sup>1</sup> By Mr. Allan Cunningham.



the route on the westward, as far as the parallel of 29.10, consist of a reddish coarse-grained sandstone, in nearly horizontal strata. Beyond this point, towards the north-east, and a little to the north of 29. lat., the banks of Mogo Creek were found to be composed of a coarse friable sandstone. Pursuing the same direction, the country for 40 miles presented a rugged surface, and the prevailing rocks were sandstone and clay slate; but occasionally, the tops of the hills formed low terraces, composed of a quartzose conglomerate. In the bed of a creek in lat. 28.26., and in the meridian of Paramatta, (151. E. long.) a hard slaty rock was noticed; and the country beyond it was found to be composed, where it could be examined in the dry water-courses, of flinty slate. In lat. 28.13. a fertile district commences, extending for 18 miles, or to the foot of the Dividing Range, in the parallel of 28 degrees. At the base of these mountains were procured specimens of basalt containing olivine: at the height of 1877 feet above the level of the sea, the rock consisted of amygdaloid; and the extreme summit, 4100 feet above Moreton Bay, of a brick-red cellular trap, the cells having an elongated form and parallel position.

In lat. 29. a deep gorge is composed of clayslate, and traversed by a rapid stream, in the bed of which were noticed large boulders of the gray granite. During the next 40 miles, the only rocks noticed were reddish granite, and fragments of basalt. In lat. 29.26. large masses of a fine quartzose conglomerate occurred, and they were afterwards found to be very

generally scattered over the adjacent country. The boundary hills of Wilmott Valley are stated to be a fine-grained gray granite: and those which form the head of it, in lat. 30.11. of brownish porphyry, containing grains of quartz.

The Geology of the country farther N. is equally striking. The western shores of Moreton Bay, from the entrance of Pumicestone River to Red Cliff Point, are faced by a reef of considerable breadth, which at low water is stated<sup>1</sup> to exhibit a ledge of chalcedony.

In tracing the Brisbane River, which falls into Moreton Bay, the first rock observed was talc slate or chlorite; and opposite the settlement, 16 miles from the mouth of the river, is a quarry of pinkish claystone porphyry, used for building. In the ravines further up serpentine occurs, traversed by veins of asbestos and magnetic iron. Sixty miles from Moreton Bay, ledges of hornstone crop out in the banks; and in the same part of the river, a considerable seam of coal appears in its channel. A portion of the stem of a fossil plant, presenting "concentric fibrous bands, and a longitudinal foliated structure at right angles to the bands," was found in the vicinity of the seam of coal. At "the limestone station" on Bremer River, which falls into the Brisbane, were procured a series of specimens, which consisted of yellowish hornstone, indurated white marl, resembling some of the harder varieties of chalk, and containing immense masses of black

<sup>1</sup> By Mr. Cunningham.

flint, bluish grey chalcedony passing into chert, and a gritty yellowish limestone. A bed of coal has likewise been noticed in the Bremer, and traced from it to the Brisbane. To the south of the limestone station is a remarkable hill, consisting of trap, called Mount Forbes; and 50 miles to the south of the penal settlement on the Brisbane is the Birman range, from which were obtained specimens of compact quartz rock; and from Mount Lindsay, likewise south of the Brisbane, specimens of granite.

The geology and natural vegetation of a country are intimately connected. In New South Wales, the rock which forms the basis of the country, may be known from the kind of tree or herbage that flourishes on the soil above. For instance, the *eucalyptus pulv.*, a dwarfish tree, with glaucous-coloured leaves, growing mostly in scrub, indicates the sandstone formation; while those open, grassy, and park-like tracts, affording good pasturage, and thinly interspersed with the *eucalyptus mannifera*, characterise the secondary ranges of granite and porphyry: the limestone formation has on its superincumbent soil trees of lofty growth and vast size, while large umbrageous shrubs, the *cupressus calytris* and *casuarina*, occupy sandy ridges. From many facts adduced by the intelligent Captain Sturt, it may be inferred that the trees of New South Wales are gregarious, and that the strong line that occasionally separates different species, and the sudden manner in which several species are lost at one point, to reappear at another more distant, may be ascribed to the geological strata of the country.

As a general remark, it may be observed, that in New Holland, wherever the soil lies upon sandstone, we find it consisting of the common Australian clay; but over whinstone, it is invariably a light black mould. English farmers are, however, quite puzzled in endeavouring to form an estimate of the soils in Australia; land apparently the most barren yielding, when well ploughed and cropped, the finest harvests—the fertility continuing to increase, instead of diminishing, by frequent cropping. This circumstance may be accounted for by the reputed fertility of decomposed sandstone.

Before remarking on the minerals of New South Wales, it may be proper to observe, that it has a remarkable feature in common with South Africa, namely, immense beds of marine shells, at various elevations above the level of the sea. At Hunter's River, close to the banks, oyster shells are found in prodigious abundance, the layers being of unexplored depth, and which have long served the inhabitants for the manufacture of lime. In some parts of the colony, they are found on the tops of hills, and in other places, imbedded in sandstone.

The most valuable mineral yet worked in New South Wales is coal<sup>1</sup>, which is found in several districts, but especially in the country to the south of Hunter's River, which is an extensive coal-field; the cliffs on the sea-shore presenting a most interesting section of this stratum. The seams of

<sup>1</sup> Owing to the coal mines of Australia, steam navigation has been introduced into the colony, and will effect great changes in the southern hemisphere.

coal are distinctly visible on the abrupt face of the cliffs, forming the south headland of the harbour of Newcastle, and may be traced for nine miles, when they abruptly terminate, by suddenly bending downwards, and sinking below the level of the sea. From this place a long sandy beach and low land extend to the entrance of Lake Macquarie (Reid's Mistake), the south head of which rises into high cliffs, in which the coal strata again present themselves. Between the coal beds are strata of sandstone, and beds of clay slate, with vegetable impressions—sometimes, but more rarely, indurated claystone. Embedded in these strata, there is abundance of argillaceous iron ore; this is occasionally cellular and in layers, but for the most part it appears in the form of petrifications of trees and branches, irregularly dispersed. The coal is decidedly of vegetable origin<sup>1</sup>, the fibre of the wood being often quite distinct, while the vegetable impressions in the clayslate, under and over the coal, are singularly beautiful; some of these subterraneous plants appear to have been in full flower, so that a skilful botanist might ascertain even their species; and Mr. Berry thought he could distinctly ascertain the leaf of the *lamia spiralis*.

About three miles along the south coast of Newcastle, in an upright position at high-water mark, under the cliff and beneath a bed of coal, there was recently found the butt of a petrified tree, which, on

<sup>1</sup> These coal mines are now in full work by the Australian Agricultural Company, who have obtained a grant of them from government. During the year 1836, the Company sold at the pit's mouth 12,646 tons for 5,747*l*.

being broken, presented a deep black appearance, as if passing into the state of jet; and on the top of the cliff at Newcastle, embedded at about a foot beneath the surface, lying in a horizontal position, and nearly at right angles to the strata of the cliff, the trunk of another tree was found, finely grained, both specimens being traversed by thin veins of chalcidony. In the alternating strata of the coal, which runs generally in three parallel horizontal beds, are found nodules of clay, ironstone, and trunks and stems of arundinaceous plants in ironstone; in one place a narrow bed of ironstone, bearing impressions of leaves, is remarkable; while thin laminæ of the same mineral, the surface of which is traversed by square and variously shaped sections of the same, are seen on several parts of the shore, both in the face of the cliff parallel with the beds of coal, and extending into the sea, forming the strand at low water. Nor are these indications confined to the district of the sea shore at Newcastle; thin beds of coal and iron may be seen along the banks of the Paramatta River, and in other places. Coal abounds in the vicinity of the Burning Mount Wingen, and near the Kingdon Chain of Ponds, forming one of the sources of the Hunter. A few miles N. by W. of the Mount Wingen, are stumps of trees standing upright in the ground, apparently petrified on the spot where they formerly grew, and strongly impregnated with iron, which mineral gives a ferruginous taste to most of the smaller streams in the colony, particularly in Cumberland county.

It may be gathered from the foregoing facts, that

although coal alone is now worked, yet the day is not far distant when iron will also become one of the staple products of Australia. Copper and other metals have been found, but as yet their indications are of secondary importance. The rocks of which specimens occur in the collections of Captain King and Mr. Brown, are the following:—

*Granite*.—Cape Cleveland; Cape Grafton; Endeavour River; Lizard Island; Round Hill, near Cape Grindall; Mount Caledon; Island near Cape Arnhem; Melville Bay; Bald-Head, King George's Sound.

*Various Slaty Rocks*.—*Mica Slate*, Mallison's Island. *Talc Slate*, Endeavour River. *Slaty Clay*, Inglis's Island, Crack Island, Percy Island. *Hornblende Rock*, Pobassoo's Island, Half-way Bay, Prince Regent's River. *Granular Quartz*, Endeavour River, Montagu Sound, N.W. coast. *Epidote*, Cape Clinton, Port Warrender, Careening Bay. *Quartzose Conglomerates and Ancient Sandstones*, Rod's Bay, Islands of the N. and N.W. coasts, Cambridge Gulf, York Sound, Prince Regent's River. *Pipe Clay*, Melville Bay, Goulbourn Island, Lethbridge Bay.

*Rocks of the Trap Formation*.—*Serpentine*, Port Macquarie, Percy Isles. *Sienite*, Rod's Bay. *Porphyry*, Cape Cleveland. *Porphyritic Conglomerate*, Cape Clinton, Percy Isles, Good's Island. *Compact Feltspar*, Percy Isle, Repulse Bay, Sunday Island. *Greenstone*, Vansittart Bay, Bat Island, Careening Bay, Malu's Isle. *Clinkstone*, Morgan's Island, Pobassoo's Island. *Amygdaloid, with Chalcedony*, Port Warrender, Half-way Bay, Bat Island, Malu's Island.

*Wacke*, Bat Island. *Recent Calcareous Breccia*, Sweer's Island, N. coast; Dirk Hartog's and Rott-nest Island, &c., W. coast; King George's Sound, S. coast. *Limestone, resembling, in the character of its organic remains, Mountain Limestone of England*, Interior of New Holland, near the E. coast; Van Diemen's land (Buckland, Prevost MSS., Scott.) *The Coal Formation*, E. coast of New Holland, Van Diemen's Land (Buckland, Scott.) *Indications of the New Red Sandstone (Red Marl) afforded by the occurrence of Salt*, Van Diemen's Land (Scott.) *Oolite*, Van Diemen's Land (Scott).

On a general review of this section, it may, I think, be confidently stated, that Australia is of *diluvian*, as contra-distinguished from what Geologists understand by *volcanic* origin; but there arises the question, whether the land has been left dry by the receding of the mighty deep, or whether, as in Chili, and other parts of America, some powerful submarine action has raised the earth above the ocean level, either at one shock, or by a series of successive shocks. In our present ignorance of the actual geography, to say nothing of the geology, of New Holland, conjecture is all that can be offered; I incline to the opinion that Australia, like other parts of this earth, has experienced the effect of an universal (or at least nearly universal) deluge, previous to which it was tenanted by a different, and also by a more numerous class of animals than are now found on its surface<sup>1</sup>; and it would, moreover, appear that the receding waters of the great ocean, in

<sup>1</sup> Professor Cuvier pronounced one of the fossil bones found in a cave near Bathurst, as described at p. 103, to have been



their progress to the South Pole, had rested for a longer period on New Holland, than on the northern hemisphere. An examination of these speculative points would be wide of my subject, which relates to facts, not to theories, and to practical information rather than to hypothetical discussions.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### THE CLIMATE OF AUSTRALIA ;—ITS VEGETABLE PRODUCTIONS, ANIMALS, &c.

THE seasons of New South Wales are the opposite of those of England—January being the middle of Summer, and July of Winter. The Summer extends from the 1st of November to the 1st of March; the Spring and Autumn are brief, but well defined; the Winter of a bracing coolness, with occasional frosts at Sydney, and snow in the interior. The Spring months are September, October, and November; the Summer, December, January, and February; Autumn, March, April, and May; Winter, June, July, and August. March, April, and August are generally considered the rainy months. The average temperature of Spring is 65.5., of Summer 72., of Autumn 66., and of Winter 55. The barometrical pressure is about 29.94319 inches, and the average of the thermometer 64 F. In Sydney the thermometer is rarely below 40; in Paramatta, it is frequently down

the thigh-bone of a young elephant. Whether these huge creatures still exist in New Holland, it is impossible to say: the aborigines of the coast yet explored, or visited, have no idea of such an animal.

to 27. in winter. Of course, as the land rises above the level of the ocean, a difference of temperature is felt; the winter at Bathurst, where the luxury of snow is in its season enjoyed, being much colder than on the sea shore; while the difference of lat. between, for instance, Sydney in 34., and the parallel of Moreton Bay in that of 28., is considerable. In fact, every variety of climate may be obtained; that of Sydney may be in some measure judged of by the following Meteorological Table <sup>1</sup>.

	Barometer *,			Thermometer *.	Therm *.	Winds.	Weather.						
	62 feet above the sea.						Maximum.	Medium.	Minimum.	Days fine.	Days rain.	Stormy.	Stormy and cloudy.
	Hygrometer *.	Radiater *.	Thermometer *.										
January ...	{ Max. 30.300	68	101	105	91	75½	60	S.S.E.	15	4	12	...	...
	{ Min. 29.430	9	63	52									
February ..	{ Max. 30.300	75	94	102	90	74	58	E.S.E.	20	4	5	...	...
	{ Min. 29.680	35	48	49									
March.....	{ Max. 30.490	74	83	97	83	71½	60	E.	19	10	2	...	...
	{ Min. 29.580	10	42	44									
April.....	{ Max. 30.458	78	87	98	83	70	57	W.	21	6	...	3	...
	{ Min. 29.772	40	53	40									
May .....	{ Max. 30.442	79	66	74	73	61½	50	W.	23	3	...	5	...
	{ Min. 29.602	26	35	35									
June .....	{ Max. 30.350	78	67	70	62	52	42	S.W.	20	1	...	9	...
	{ Min. 29.290	25	32	33									
July .....	{ Max. 30.315	76	59	66	60	54	48	S.W.	17	8	5	...	1
	{ Min. 29.840	27	26	28									
August.....	{ Max. 30.248	78	67	70	66	55	44	S.W.	14	9	7	...	1
	{ Min. 29.488	29	31	32									
September	{ Max. 30.380	79	83	86	67	49½	42	N.E.	20	...	8	...	2
	{ Min. 29.520	18	84	37									
October ...	{ Max. 30.200	80	86	91	82	60½	57	N.E.	21	3	5	...	2
	{ Min. 29.300	20	42	42									
November	{ Max. 30.220	76	84	89	91	74	57	E. & W.	31	...	...	...	...
	{ Min. 29.860	40	51	45									
December.	{ Max. 30.110	72	96	101	87	75	63	N.E.	20	...	10	...	1
	{ Min. 29.530	30	59	58									
Whole Year	{ Max. 30.490	80	101	105									
	{ Min. 29.290	9	26	28									

<sup>1</sup> The observations thus marked (\*) were made in 1824, the others in 1832.

During the summer months, a regular sea breeze sets in daily, and refreshes much the inhabitants along the coast, who besides are not so much exposed to the hot winds as those residing in the interior. These winds have never yet been satisfactorily accounted for. They blow from the N.W. three or four times every summer, like a strong current of air from a heated furnace, raising the thermometer to 100 F. in the shade, and 125 when exposed to their influence. They seldom last more than a few days, and are cleared off by a thunder storm. But the rise of the mercury in the thermometer does not indicate the effects of the weather on the animal frame; the *humidity* of the atmosphere is of far more importance in this respect, for I have felt a much greater degree of oppression in Calcutta with the thermometer at 80., and the atmosphere surcharged with moisture, than in New South Wales, when the mercury was at 125., and the air of a parching dryness. Indeed in the latter country I have ridden 50 miles a day with but slight fatigue, while under the temperature of Bengal I found the slightest motion exhausting. With respect to the origin of these hot winds, some suppose they arise from vast burning forests in the interior; but they are more likely to owe their extreme heat and siccidity to passing over a great extent of arid and heated country, which deprives them of all moisture. The salubrity of New South Wales is proverbial: of a community of 1200 persons, only five or six have been known to be sick at a time, and at some of the military stations, seven years have elapsed without the loss of a man. As

an illustration of the climate, I may here remark that, in my garden at Paramatta, I have, on a winter's morning, eaten frozen milk beneath an orange tree, from which I have gathered the ripe and ripening fruit. Old people arriving in the colony from Europe, have suddenly found themselves restored to much of the hilarity of youth, and I have seen several persons upwards of 100 years of age. One was an old woman living as a servant at a public house, near Mr. Blaxland's, on the Sydney and Paramatta road; she was said to be 125 years of age, and yet did her daily work. Although New South Wales is not subject to the periodical showers of the tropics, a large quantity of rain falls throughout the year; hitherto the colony has been visited by a drought about every twelve years; the last one continuing from 1826<sup>1</sup> to 1829, during which period, little or no rain fell, in the county of Cumberland in particular. It is, however, more than probable, that as the country becomes cleared and cultivated, such lamentable visitations will be less frequent.

The prevailing directions of the winds at Sydney are thus indicated:—

	N.	N.N.E.	N. E.	E. N. E.	E.	E. S. E.	S. E.	S. S. E.	S. by E.	S.	S. by W.
Morning.....	4	...	12	...	4	1	9	8	1	29	3
Noon.....	7	11	129	11	3	2	45	27	5	31	2
Evening.....	23	11	109	5	8	5	70	13	4	15	4

<sup>1</sup> May not the comet which appeared in the southern hemisphere in 1826, have had some influence in causing this drought?

	S. S. W.	S. W.	W. S. W.	W. by S.	W.	W. by N.	W. N. W.	N. W.	N. N. W.	N. by W.	
Morning.....	8	109	42	4	118	2	6	4	1	...	
Noon.....	11	35	5	2	10	...	2	16	8	...	
Evening.....	8	45	3	1	8	...	3	19	5	2	

As Australia is in every thing regarding climate the opposite of England, it may be observed that the north is the hot wind, and south the cool; the westerly the most unhealthy, and the east the most salubrious; it is summer with the colonists when it is winter at home, and the barometer is considered to rise before bad weather, and to fall before good. To these diversities it may be added, that the swans are black, and the eagles are white, the mole (*ornithorhynchus paradoxus*) lays eggs, and has a duck's bill; the kangaroo (an animal between the deer and the squirrel) has five claws on its fore paws, three talons on its hind legs, like a bird, and yet hops on its tail; there is a bird (*Melliphaga*) which has a broom in its mouth, instead of a tongue; a fish, one half belonging to the genus *Raia*, and the other to that of *Squalus*; the cod is found in the rivers, and the perch in the sea; the valleys are cold and barren, and the mountain tops warm and fertile; the nettle is a lofty tree, and the poplar a dwarfish shrub; the pears are of wood (*Xylomelum pyriforme*), with the stalks at the broad end; the cherry (*Exocarpus cupressiformis*) grows with the stone outside; the fields are fenced with mahogany (*Eucalyptus robusta*); the humblest house fitted up with

cedar (*Cedrela Toona*); and the myrtle plants (*Myrtaceæ*) are burnt for fuel: the trees are without fruit, the flowers without scent, and the birds without song; finally, honesty is the best policy, (in which, we trust, it presents no contrast to the mother country,) and the greatest rogue may be converted into the most useful citizen: such is *Terra Australis*.

VEGETABLE KINGDOM.—The Australian Flora was estimated in 1814 at 4,000 species, but since that time many more have been discovered. So far as botanical observation has yet reached, the great mass of vegetation in New Holland belongs to the natural orders *Proteaceæ*, *Epacrideæ*, *Myrtaceæ*, *Leguminosæ* and *Compositæ*; but the most common genera in Australia are the *Eucalyptus* and *Acacia*, which if taken together, and estimated with respect to the mass of vegetable matter they contain (calculated from the size as well as the number of individuals), nearly equal all the other plants of the country. Of the former above 100 species have been discovered, most of them trees remarkable either for their vast height or enormous dimensions. The *Eucalyptus Globulus* of La Billardière (principally found in Van Diemen's Land) has been observed to attain a height of 150 feet, with a girth near the base of 25 to 40 feet. Lieutenant Breton mentions one which he saw, of a triangular form, the S.E. face of which was 18 feet in length, that to the N.  $19\frac{1}{2}$ , and to the W.  $22\frac{1}{2}$ —total, 60 feet in girth; and at Illawarra, there is a resting place for travellers, half way up the mountain, called the *big tree*, which, although the greater part has been consumed

by fire, is still 100 feet high. Three men on horse-back may ride into the hollow of the tree, without dismounting, and there take shelter. Of the *Acacia*, nearly 100 of the leafless species have been observed, diffused over different parts of the country. The dilated foliaceous footstalk performs the functions of the true compound leaf, which is produced only in the seedling plant, or occasionally in the more advanced state, where plants have been injured.

The *Epacrideæ*, with its allied genera, are almost as numerous, and hold the same rank in Australia, as the *Erica*, or heaths, do at the Cape of Good Hope. The *Orchideæ* are in great variety, highly curious in the intertropical parts of the country, and chiefly terrestrial. Of *Palms* only six species have yet been discovered; of the genus *Casaurina* (which have branches that appear jointed like the stem of an *Equisetum*), 13 Australian species have been found. The *Conifereæ* are few in number, but very fine; in particular, the celebrated Norfolk Island pine (*Araucaria excelsa*) occupies an extent of 900 miles of the coast of New Holland. Among the *Aspodeleæ*, the genus *Xanthorrhæa* is the most remarkable. The *Xarboorea* attains the size of a walnut tree, growing pretty straight for about 14 or 16 feet, after which it branches out in long spiral leaves, which hang down on all sides, resembling those of the larger kinds of grass or sedge; from the centre of the leaves springs a foot stalk 20 feet long, resembling the sugar cane, and terminating in a spiral spike, not unlike an ear of wheat. This stem is used by the natives for spears, the end being hardened by fire. The tree

yields a fragrant scented yellow resin, which has been found extremely balsamic. Indeed all the species yield a gum.

My limits prevent me from entering into a detail of the whole vegetable kingdom of the colonies, and I must therefore content myself with general observations; previous, however, to closing this section, two or three plants require especial notice. The New Holland Lily (*Doryanthes excelsa*) is one of the most stately of the *nobiles* of the vegetable kingdom, as Linnæus called the order *Amaryllideæ*. It grows to the height of 20 or 25 feet, bearing on its crown blossoms of the richest crimson, each six inches in diameter, from which beautiful birds sip a delicious honey. The leaves are very numerous, sword-shaped, and sometimes six feet long.

The Pitcher plant (*Cephalotus follicularis*) is remarkable for having among its leaves *ascidia*, or pitcher-shaped vessels, holding several ounces of a watery fluid, of a slightly sweet taste; the lid of the pitcher is sometimes found accurately closed; at other times it has an erect position, leaving the vessel quite open, probably to receive rain or dew for the nourishment of the plant. A singular and interesting plant has lately been discovered, producing a fruit larger than a Spanish chestnut, and with a similar taste; the pods are large, solitary, and pendent, containing from three to five large seeds, which are eaten by the natives. The foliage is beautifully green and pinnated, affording a good shade, and a striking contrast to the dark and varied foliage of the Australian forests, which exhibit a sombre and me-



lancholy appearance. The harsh and unsightly colour of the *eucalyptus* leaf is probably owing to its margin being presented towards the stem, both surfaces having the same relation to light. Of the genus *Urtica*, there are numerous species; one plant in the neighbourhood of Illawarra is remarkable for its gigantic and arborescent growth; several specimens of the extraordinary nettle tree being 20 feet in height, of proportional robust habit, and its leaves so highly stimulating as to blister severely on the slightest touch.

The *leguminosæ* and *compositæ* comprehend one-fourth of all the *dicotyledonous* plants, while the grasses form an equal part of the *monocotyledonous*, of which one-tenth only has been observed in other parts of the world. Of the *cryptogamic* plants, the greater number are to be found in Europe; some, however, are peculiar to Australia. Among the mosses, *Dawsonia polytrichoides* has the leaves of a *Polytrichum*, and the inclined capsule of a *Buxbaumia*, but is terminated by a beautiful tuft of white silvery hairs for a *peristome*; and among the lichens, the *Cenomyce retispora* has a *frond* perforated like the most delicate lace. The *Banksiæ*, which are so generally distributed throughout the S. and E. coasts, are wanting on the N.W. so far as it has yet been examined. At Illawarra, the fern shoots up its rough stem to the height of 15 or 20 feet, as thick as a boat oar; it then suddenly throws out a number of leaves in every direction, each four or five feet in length, and exactly similar in appearance to the common fern.

The following is a list of plants common to the

E. and N.W. coasts of Terra Australis, in and about the parallel of 15° S., where the breadth of the continent exceeds 1800 miles :—*Gleichenia hermanni*, Br.; *eriocaulon fistulosum*, Br.; *philydrum lanuginosum*, Gærtn.; *flagellaria indica*, L.; *dioscorea bulbifera*, L.; *pandanus pedunculatus*, Br.; *cycas angulata*, Br.; *santalum oblongatum*, Br.; *exocarpus latifolia*, Br.; *persoonia falcata*, Br.; *grevillea mimosoides*, Br.; *hakea arborescens*, Br.; *buchnera ramosissima*, Br.; *adenosma cærulea*, Br.; *orthostemon erectum*, Br.; *tabernæmontana orientalis*, Br.; *carissa ovata*, Br.; *strychnos lucida*, Br.; *alyxia obtusifolia*, Br.; *ipomæa longiflora*, Br.; *ipomæa denticulata*, Br.; *ipomæa maritima*, Br.; *evolvulus villosus*, R. et Pav.; *cuscuta carinata*, Br.; *cordia orientalis*, Br.; *clerodendrum inerme*, Br.; *avicennia tomentosa*, L.; *chionanthus axillaris*, Br.; *olea paniculata*, Br.; *maba laurina*, Br.; *sersalisia obovata*, Br.; *mimusops parvifolia*, Br.; *terminalia* (sp. allied to *catappa*), Lam.; *cleome viscosa*, L.; *capparis sepiaria*, L.; *hibiscus liliaceus*, L.; *abroma fastuosa*, Br.; *bombax australis*; *jacksonia thesioides*; *bonhinia* sp.; *cæsalpinia* sp.; *cassia occidentalis*, L.; *guilandina bonduc*, L.; *morinda citrifolia*, L.; *carapa molluccensis*, Lam.; *zizyphus melastomoides*; *bruguiera gymnorhiza*, Lam.; *casuarina equisetifolia*, Lam.

The following is a list of Plants observed, during the voyages of Captain King, on the shores of Terra Australis, that are common to India and South America :—*Acrostichum alcicorne*, Sw.; *polypodium acrostichoides*, Sw.; *nephrodium exaltatum*, Br.; *nephrodium unitum*, Br.; *vittaria elongata*, Sw.; *asplenium nidus*, L.; *davallia flaccida*, Br.; *gleichenia her-*

*manni*, Br. ; *flagellaria indica*, L. ; *dioscorea bulbifera*, L. ; *calladium macrorrhizon*, Willd. ; *aristolochia indica*, L. ; *daphne indica*, L. ; *salicornia indica*, Willd. ; *deeringia celosioides*, Br. ; *plumbago zeylanica*, L. ; *dischidia nummularifolia*, Br. ; *acanthus ilicifolius*, L. ; *acanthus ebracteatus*, L. ; *ipomea turpethum*, Br. ; *ipomea denticulata*, Br. ; *ipomea maritima*, Br. ; *evolvulus villosus*, R. et Pav. ; *trichodesma zeylanica*, Br. ; *tournefortia argentea*, L. ; *cordia orientalis*, Br. ; *plectranthus scutellarioides*, Br. ; *clerodendrum inerme*, Br. ; *vitex ovata*, L. ; *vitex trifolia*, L. ; *avicennia tomentosa*, L. ; *mimusops kauki*, L. ; *ægiceras fragrans*, C. Koenig ; *scævola koenigii*, Vaht. ; *cleome viscosa*, L. ; *capparis sepiaria*, L. ; *calophyllum inophyllum*, L. ; *morinda citrifolia*, L. ; *sophora tomentosa*, L. ; *cassia occidentalis*, L. ; *guilandina bonduc*, L. ; *abrus precatorius*, L. ; *acacia scandens*, Willd. ; *suriana maritima*, Jacqu. ; *pemphis acida*, Forst. ; *rhizophora mangle*, L. ; *bruguiera gymnorhiza*, Lam. ; *sonneratia acida*, L. ; *abroma fastuosa*, Br. ; *casuarina equisetifolia*, Forst.

The trees used in the colony for domestic purposes are—iron bark (*eucalyptus resinifera*) for building, but generally for fencing ; blue gum (*eucalyptus piperita*), for ship building, and by wheelwrights ; blackbutted gum, do. ; grey gum, fencing, building, &c. ; string bark, for boards, building, &c. ; box, for wheels, ploughs, &c. ; forest oak (*casuarina torulosa*), swamp oak (*casuarina paludosa*), for cabinet work, shingles ; cedar (*cedrela australis*) cabinet work ; turpentine (*tristania albicans*), for boats, &c. ; sassafras, for flooring ; mountain ash, for carriage work ; sallow, for gig shafts ; pear (*xylocelum*

*pyriforme*), for gun stocks, &c.; *apple* (*angophora lanceolata*), building, boards, &c.; *white cedar* (*melia azederach*), do. and boats, &c.; *Norfolk Island pine* (*aracauria excelsa*) for cabinet work, &c.; *Curragong bark*, for cordage. Some of these trees rise to an astonishing height. I have seen a vast forest with scarcely a tree of which the height was not 50 to 80 feet without a branch, while the entire elevation was nearly 150 feet; each giant stem seems endeavouring to out top its neighbour, in order to gain light and air. Several trees yield gum arabic, kino, and manna, the latter being generally found about Bathurst.

The culinary vegetables and fruits of Australia are numerous, and of a delicious flavour; among the former may be noticed—*potatoes, cabbages, carrots, parsneps, turnips, cauliflowers, onions, asparagus, peas and beans, cucumbers, radishes, lettuces, spinage, brocoli, capsicums, artichokes, chardoons, celery, knohl brengall* (*egg plant*), *vegetable marrow, sweet potatoes, sea kale, &c.*, and of the latter I may enumerate—*strawberries, raspberries, grapes of every variety, pine apples, oranges, lemons, citrons, guavas, rose apple, and mango; English and Brazilian cherries, pears, apples, peaches, apricots, and plums; figs, mulberries, loquats, grenadillas* (*great flowering passion flower*), *pomegranates, chersonalia* (*or Peru*), *melons* (*sweet and water*) *bananas and plantains, quinces, litchis, olives, chesnuts, filberts, &c.* An idea may be formed of the abundance of fruit, when I state that during part of the year, swine are fed on peaches and apricots.

**ANIMAL KINGDOM.**—Like North America, Australia possesses no large animals, and few varieties; there is not only a total absence of such animals as elephants, lions, tigers, bears, deer, &c., but nearly all the quadrupeds belong, or are intimately related to the *glires* of Linnæus; two-thirds of the New Holland quadrupeds making their way by springing in the air. There are more than 40 species of the Marsupial family in New Holland, of which scarcely any congeners occur elsewhere; except a few species in some of the islands of the Indian Archipelago, and the opossums of America.

The following are the only *genera* and *subgenera* of quadrupeds belonging to this part of the world. *Didelphis*, Auct.; *Dasyurus*, Cuv.; *Perameles*, Shaw; *Thylacinus*, Tem.; *Phalangista*, Cuv.; *Balentia*, Ill.; *Petaurista*, Cuv.; *Hypisprimus*, Ill.; *Halmatarus*, Ill.; *Phascolarctos*, Ill.; *Phascolomys*, Geoff.; *Echidna*, Cuv.; *Ornithorhyncus*, Blum.

Of the Kangaroo there are many varieties, from the 'kangaroo rat' to the 'forester,' which stands from four to five feet high. The bound of the kangaroo is prodigious, sometimes exceeding 20 paces, and this can be kept up for some time, so as to outstrip the fleetest greyhound. The abdominal pouch, which this singular animal possesses, is well known, but it is not as yet a settled point how the young are placed there. I have found them adhering to the mother's nipple, when totally devoid of hair—scarcely indeed formed, and without sign of life. Nature seems to have designed the marsupial pouch as a substitute for a burrow or nest; and within its

precincts, the careful mother shelters her helpless young, letting them out by day to graze on the tender herbage, or carefully conveying them across rivers, and through forests, when pursued by her enemies, until they are able to provide for their own sustenance and safety. The kangaroo has rarely more than two at a birth, is extremely timid, unless when hard pressed for life, when it will set its back against a tree—boldly await the dogs—and rip them up with its hind claws, or give them a formidable squeeze with its fore arms, until the blood gushes from the hound's nostrils; sometimes the poor creature will take to the water, and drown every dog that comes near it. They are extremely docile; I had one for sometime as a pet, which followed me about the house and garden like a dog, ate out of my hand, sat behind my chair at meals, giving me an occasional kick when I forgot to help him as well as myself. This beautiful animal, which may be considered peculiar to Australia, is, I regret to say, fast disappearing before the abodes of civilized man; or, as the aborigines say, "where white man sit down, kangaroo go away."

The *opossum* tribe (which are very numerous, and similar to those found in America) usually take up their residence in the hollows of decayed gum trees; and it is curious to observe the manner in which the natives will ascend the tallest *eucalypti*, notching the bark, in steps, with a small stone hatchet, so as to admit the great toe, and chase out the animal from its lofty and apparently safe hiding place.

The *native dog* is, next to the kangaroo and opos-

sum, the quadruped most frequently met with; it is somewhat like the Indian jackall, about two feet high,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  long, with a head like the fox, and erect ears, the colour being generally a reddish brown. It does not bark, but sometimes yelps like the common dog, and utters a most dismal howl. It is extremely tenacious of life, very destructive to sheep and poultry, and consequently hunted without mercy by the settlers, who are fast thinning its numbers.

*The Wombat (phascomolys)*, a kind of bear or badger, weighing 40lb., from its being good eating, is fast disappearing; as is also a species of sloth.

*The Porcupine Anteater (ornithorhyncus hystrix)* is a singular animal. A specimen, in the possession of Lieut. Breton, measured from the snout 13 inches; the circumference of the body, while the quills were not erected, was 20 inches, length of the quills two inches, tongue (narrow)  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, long claw of the hind foot two inches: its natural food is ant eggs. There are varieties of the flying animals—such as the flying-squirrel, fox, and mouse.

It is difficult to say whether the *platypus (ornithorhyncus paradoxus)* should be classed as an animal or a bird; it has four legs like a quadruped, and a bill like a duck, and, according to very general belief, lays eggs, and suckles its young. Its length from beak to tail is about 14 inches, the circumference of the body 11 inches, beak  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , tail  $4\frac{1}{2}$ , breadth of the upper mandible  $1\frac{7}{10}$ ; it resembles the otter, though of inferior size, is covered with a very thick, soft, and beaver-like fur, the head is flat and rather small, the legs short, terminating in a

broad web, which on the fore feet extends some way beyond the claws, the number of which is five, and on the hind feet, five ; and in the male, with a perforated spur, through which is discharged a poisonous secretion ; the mandible is serrated as in a duck's bill ; the colour of the back is dark grey, the belly lighter, and the tail is flat, obtuse, and furry. The *Platypus* burrows in the earth, on the banks of rivers, like a mole, and lives on shrimps and animalculæ of various kinds <sup>1</sup>.

Of *domestic animals* I need only observe, that all those of England have been introduced into the colony, and thrive well : the breed of horses is now excellent, and, owing to the perseverance of the late J. M'Arthur, Esq., a trade in this noble animal is now opened between India and Sydney, for the purpose of remounting the East India Company's cavalry and artillery. The horned cattle are, in many instances, of a gigantic size, and the climate and pasture evidently produce sheep of improved fleece, and of a delicious flavour. Goats are not numerous ; swine are abundant ; asses or mules are seldom reared, though a fine breed of the former has been introduced from South America. It is to be hoped that the camel may soon be imported, as its capability of enduring thirst and fatigue during long journeys, would render it extremely valuable in exploring the interior of the colony.

*Birds* are numerous, of great variety, and often of a beautiful plumage. The *Emu*, or *Cassowary*, is

<sup>1</sup> See a further description under Van Diemen's Land.



one of the most singular; its covering is more like hair than feathers, and from its being confined to the earth, the creature partakes little of the character of birds; it is extremely fleet, outstripping the swiftest dog, and kicking with such violence as to break a man's leg: it is, however, easily tamed, and becomes as domestic as a dog. From 6 to 18 eggs have been found in the same nest, which are of stronger flavour than those of the ostrich. One portion of the *emu* is considered good eating, its flesh tasting like beef, but the other parts are very oily. The *emu* is also fast disappearing.

The *gigantic crane* or *native companion* is a very stately bird, about six feet high, of a pale ash colour, with a reddish tinge on the head: it is gregarious and carnivorous, easily domesticated, and seen frequently on the borders of rivers or lakes, where also the *black swan* is found. The *bustard*, or *native turkey*, weighs from 15 to 18lbs, and is good eating. *Eagles* and *hawks* are every where to be met with, some white and very large, the *eagle-hawk* measuring nine feet from wing to wing, and feathered to the toes. There are about 30 varieties of *pigeon*, among which is the *crested bronze-winged*, of which only one specimen is known in Europe. Among the perching tribes, the *beautiful parrots*, *parrakeets*, and *cockatoos* deserve notice, from their variety and brilliancy of plumage, as also from the facility with which the latter, in particular, are domesticated, and learn to imitate sounds. Some of the *cockatoos* are of a milk-white, others black, richly variegated on the tail with red, and with superb crests. The

lories, green, red, crimson, and purple are numerous, and the varieties of parrots are countless. There are numerous birds whose ornithological characters are not yet fixed: the *Spotted Grosbeak* (*Amandina Lathamii*) is a splendid bird, of a light slate colour above, bill and tail deep crimson, throat black, and the sides are marked with snow-spots on a dark ground. The *rifle bird* (*Ptiloris paradiseus*) is nearly the size of a jay, its bill long and sickle shaped, and colour of a rich dark greenlike velvet. The *Ring Oriole* is of two colours only, a golden yellow, and the deepest black, the feathers on the head resembling the softest velvet.

The *doves*, for variety and beauty of plumage, are unequalled in any part of the world. The general tint of the plumage is a rich green, variegated with red, purple, or yellow about the head and breast; others occur of a brown colour, relieved by spots on the wings, of the richest and most changeable colours, equal in brilliancy to the finest gems. That singular and beautiful bird, the *Lyre tail*, (*Menura superba*) belongs to the gallinaceous order.

The *spur winged plover* frequents the open parts of the country, and is chiefly remarkable for having a large spur upon the shoulder of each wing, with which it fights fiercely. Of *pheasants* there are two kinds, and of *maggies* three. The *common crow*, of which one species lives solitarily, and the *swallow*, are everywhere found: the *Australian sparrow* is a very pretty bird, with varied plumage, in which a red or scarlet tinge is intermixed. Among the other specimens of the feathered race is, a

*butcher bird*, called the '*laughing jackass*,' so termed from its note resembling the coarse and boisterous laugh of a man, but louder and more dissonant; it destroys snakes and other reptiles. The *coach whip* is a small bird, whose note is similar to the crack of a short whip. *Snipes*, (two kinds) *quails*, (three kinds) *kingfishers*, and *coots*, are abundant. The *insectivorous* birds are comparatively few, but the *suctorial*, comprising the *honey-suckers* (*Melliphaga* V.) are numerous. The *scansorial creepers* are of only two species, and no birds have, I believe, yet been discovered similar to the *woodpecker*. The *Toucans* find their representative in the Australian *channel bill* (*Scythrops* III.), the *flycatchers* and *warblers* resemble those of Africa; there are two or three small *finches* of Indian genera, and the *cuckoos* and *orioles* are not much unlike those of Africa, Asia, and Europe.

The *Aquatic tribes* are nearly similar to those found in other countries, such as the *pelican*, *penguin*, *goose*, *duck*, *teal*, *widgeon*, *frigate-bird*, *noddy*, *peterel*, *gull*, and other ocean birds. The genus *Cereopsis* occurs, however, only in New South Wales; it is of a light grey colour, and as big as a goose. The *must duck* is a curious bird, and has such short wings that it cannot fly.

The peculiar *genera* of birds, with the sections of *sub-genera*, are all comprised in the following list:—*Podargus*, Cuv.; *ægotheles*, H. et V.; *steatornis*, H. et V.; *dacela*, Leach; *falcunculus*, Vieil.; *vanga*, Buf.; *malurus*, Vieil.; *aconthiza*, H. et V.; *pardalotus*, Vieil.; *pachycephala*, Sw.; *grallina*, Vieil.; *sericulus*, Sw.;

*petroica*, Sw.; *ptilonorhynchus*, Kuhl.; *scythrops*, Latham; *plyctolopha*, Vieil.; *calyptorhynchus*, H. et V.; *psittacarus*, Briss.; *nanodes*, H. et V.; *leptolophus*, Sw.; *platycercus*, H. et V.; *pezoporus*, Ill.; *pelæornis*, H. et V.; *lorius*, Briss.; *trichoglossus*, H. et V.; *climacteris*, Tem.; *orthonyx*, Tem.; *sittella*, Sw.; *dicæum*, Cuv.; *philedon*, Cuv.; *melliphaga*, Lewin; *ptiloris*, Sw.; *ptilonopus*, Sw.; *dromiceius*, Vieil.; *menura*, Lath.; *megapodius*, Tem.; *chionis*, Forst.; *cereopsis*, Lath.

The following *genera* and *sub-genera* of birds occur also in India or Africa, or in both:—*Merops*, Lin.; *chætura*, Stev.; *collaris*, Cuv.; *halcyon*, Sw.; *ocypterus*, Cuv.; *edolius*, Cuv.; *ceblepyris*, Cuv.; *pitta*, Vieil.; *oriolus*, Lin. *gryllivora*, Sw.; *campicola*, Sw.; *estrelida*, Sw.; *amadina*, Sw.; *glaucoptis*, Forst.; *ptilinopus*, Sw.; *mycteria*? Lin.; *porphyrio*, Briss.; *burrhinus*, Ill.; *aptenodytes*? Forst.; *phæton*, Lin.

*Insects* are very numerous, and of every variety, and have long afforded to the entomologist a wide field for examination. The *lepidoptera* approximate to those of Africa and Asia, without having yet exhibited a single American species; the *coleopterous* tribes have a more insulated character. *Locusts* are common in some parts of the colony. *Butterflies* are neither plentiful nor beautiful; of *bees*, there are three kinds, the principal of which is not larger than a common sized winged ant, and all are without stings; these careful providers form their hives in the hollows of trees and rocks, and produce a great deal of delicious wild honey. English bees, which have been recently introduced, multiply fast.

*Ants* exhibit several varieties; of which the '*gigantic*' are nearly one inch in length. Their mounds are not raised so high as those of Africa (which have been known to tower to 15 feet, with a base of eight feet), but they are more solid and compact. Some species are, at one period, provided with wings, and may be seen (as is the case in India) issuing from a hole in the earth, flying about in every direction, and then suddenly disappearing, after strewing the ground with their wings.

*Flies* are a great nuisance in summer; one species in particular, called the *blow fly*, taints and putrifies every thing it touches. *Mosquitoes* are disappearing before civilization, and those domestic annoyances which accompany want of cleanliness in England, are in like circumstances equally unpleasant in Australia. *Spiders* are very large; one species, in particular, makes its nest in the earth five or six inches in depth, and with a door over it, but which is always left open, when he is at home and "on hospitable cares intent." *Caterpillars*, at intervals of several years, swarm in incredible numbers, blighting the finest wheat fields in a few hours; measures have, however, been taken to moderate, if not entirely stop, their ravages where they appear: whence they come in such myriads, and almost in a night, is unknown.

*Reptiles* are not at all in such numbers as are to be found in marshy countries. Of *snakes* there are several varieties, a few of which are poisonous. The *diamond snake* reaches 12 to 15 feet in length, and is not poisonous. Among other varieties, there

is a small hazel-coloured snake, with two little flaps at its sides, like fins; it darts along with great rapidity, and is termed *the winged snake*. A native brought to me one day, at Paramatta, a serpent, resembling, in several respects, the *boa constrictor* of Ceylon; it was 14 feet long, and its coat of a bright hue, but changing as the animal became irritated. I tried on it various violent poisons, which produced little or no effect, but large doses of calomel speedily destroyed life. Several *water snakes* have been found, and some seen at a good distance at sea. *Scorpions*, *centipedes*, and *taran-tulas* are found, but I never heard of their injuring any person. *Lizards* are numerous, but without the varied hues of the East; the *guana* is of a dirty brown colour, and reaches four feet in length; the *frogs* are of a beautiful dull green hue, with yellow stripes, and black dots down the back; they climb trees, and even up the very walls, adhering to the ceiling with their web-like feet. The *deaf-adder* (which is poisonous) resembles in appearance the *puff adder* of America; it is thick, short, swelling out in the middle, with a flat head, and a cleft tail, which opens and shuts like a pair of forceps; the back is beautifully variegated, with rows of red and white specks, and when teased it seizes a stick as tenaciously as a cur dog.

*Fish* are plentiful along the coast, but few are found in the rivers, especially in those on the E. side of the Blue Mountains, owing to the rapidity of their currents. The *whale* frequently comes into the bays to calve, and the *seal* is found in different

coves, especially to the southward. *The cod fish* (so called from its resemblance to the taste of the sea cod) is taken in the fresh water rivers W. of the Blue Mountains, in great quantities, and of a large seize, some weighing 70lbs., 30lbs. being very common. They are delicious eating, as are also the *eels*, which are caught of the weight of 12lbs. to 20lbs. *Perch* (covered with scales and prickly fins) abound on the eastern coast rivers, and in flavour and juiciness bear a resemblance to the *sole*. There are many varieties of other fish, with which the markets are well supplied. Large *sharks* have been recently caught in Sydney cove.

The shells of the southern ocean are highly prized; in particular, the family of the *Volutes*; of these the *snow spot volute*, the *cymbiola magnifica*, the *lineated volute*, are extremely valuable. The *phasianellæ*, or beauty snails, are particularly admired. The *fluviatile* species are limited to a few plain coloured *bivalves* and *nerites*, while the land shells are few and rare. Fresh water muscles, of which some have been found at Bathurst, six inches long and three-and-a-half broad, and *shrimps* are obtained in great numbers. The *oysters* around the Australian shores are extremely plentiful, and though generally small, are of a delicate flavour. Every rock is covered with them; and in the coves of Port Jackson, I have often seen parties of young ladies, armed with small hammers, seated on a large rock, and feasting with great *gout*, on those Apician dainties.

## CHAPTER VI.

POPULATION—WHITE AND COLOURED—BOND AND FREE,  
THEIR NUMBERS AND CONDITION.

AMONG the peculiarities of Australia, its aboriginal population is not the least extraordinary. They appear to form a distinct race, to which the term *Papuas* or *oriental negroes* has been assigned; and whether on the northern and tropical, or southern and temperate shores of Australia, they possess the thick prominent lips, sunken eyes, high cheek bones, and calveless legs of the African, differing, however, in the hair, which (except in Van Diemen's Land, and the adjacent equally cold coast of Australia, where the heads of the natives are woolly) is long and coarse. The nose, though large, is not so flat as that of the Africanders; indeed it is sometimes of a Roman form; and the forehead is high, narrow, and at the crown, formed somewhat after the manner of the roof of a house. Desirous of ascertaining the osteological measurement of this extraordinary race of human beings, I procured, after considerable difficulty, a male and female body. The first was that of a native called, I think, *Black Tommy*, who was hanged for murder at Sydney, in 1827. The circumstances connected with this man's execution were in my mind very singular, and deserve publicity. From the statement previously made to me, I believed the prisoner to be innocent; and I therefore attended at his trial, to aid in the defence of a man who knew not a word of our



language and owed no obedience to our laws. The evidence elicited at the trial was to the following effect:—Two shepherds were tending their master's flocks, at a distance from Bathurst, and when evening came, returned each to his respective hut. On the following day, a dog, belonging to one of the shepherds, came running to the other, and leaping up, caught the shepherd by the collar, who beat the animal away; the dog with great anxiety, again caught the man by the coat, and endeavoured to pull him towards his master's hut, and by his exertions at last induced the shepherd to follow him: on arriving at the hut belonging to the master of the dog, it was found to be on fire, and on entering it, the body of the shepherd was seen stretched on the floor, the head resting on the ashes, and the base of the skull separated from the other portions of the head. As military expeditions had been recently out against the blacks, another was instantly set on foot; a party of the aborigines were descried on the brow of a mountain, and of course fled the moment they saw our mounted police; this was deemed *prima facie* evidence of their guilt, and one man, who appeared a chief, after seeing his wife, children, and friends safe, almost suffered himself to be taken. The circumstantial evidence arising from his running away, was supposed to be strengthened by his having been recently seen at the shepherd's hut with a party of natives, bartering with the Europeans. This was the only evidence against him; the arguments I adduced in his favour were chiefly anatomical: there was no mark of a blow on the

skull or body of the deceased; the natives were not possessed of any instrument which could carve out the occipital bone in the manner it was done in the skull of the deceased shepherd, and which had evidently been caused by the action of fire, loosening the sutures and bursting the bones asunder: moreover, the fire might have been accidental in a bark hut. The poor native was, however, placed in the dock, he smiled at the scene around, the meaning of which he could not in the slightest degree comprehend, (none of the Sydney blacks speaking his language,) the forms of a trial were gone through, and he was executed. I applied to the sheriff, and obtained his body, dissected it, and prepared a skeleton therefrom, which I took with me to India. The *female* I obtained with great difficulty. She was an old woman long known about Sydney. Hearing of her death and burial in the forest, about 25 miles from my residence, I went thither, and aided by some stock-keepers, found the grave—a slightly elevated and nearly circular *tumulus*. The body was buried six feet deep, wrapped in several sheets of bark, the inner one being of a fine silvery texture. Several things which the deceased possessed in life, together with her favourite dog, were buried with her—all apparently for use in another world. I brought the old woman home in my cabriolet, and her skeleton is also in India. The skull was full of indentations, as if a tin vessel had been struck by a hammer; they were quite diaphonous, and were caused by blows of *waddies* (hard sticks) when she was young, and made love to by her intended spouse, such being the most approved manner of proceeding

to choose a wife<sup>1</sup>. I regret much not having brought the skull with me to England<sup>2</sup>, as I could not myself have believed it possible to make such extraordinary indentations in the human skull without fracturing it, except, indeed, before the infant be born.

The following measurement of the New Hollanders' Skeletons, was made by me in New South Wales :—

NEW HOLLANDERS' SKELETONS.	Male.			Female.		
	Feet.	Inches.	Lines.	Feet.	Inches.	Lines.
<i>The Skull and Face.</i>						
Length of the sagittal suture.....	0	5	1	0	4	5
Transverse nasal suture over frontal bone to the posterior edge of the foramen magnum of the occipital bone.....	1	3	0	1	2	1
From meatus audit. ext. of one side, to meatus audit. ext. of the other, over the parietal bones.....	1	0	5	1	0	0
From one zygomatic suture to the other across maxillary superior.....	0	7	0	0	6	0
From the junction of the sagittal and lambdoidal sutures to the posterior edge of occipital foramen magnum.....	0	4	5	0	4	1
Circumference of skull from the frontal sinuses round the great occipital ridge.....	1	9	0	1	8	1
From the transverse suture at the external canthus of orbit to the other, across the os nasi.....	0	5	0	0	4	0
From the posterior edge of the occipital foramen to the transverse nasal suture, over the sphenoid, superior maxillary, and nasal bones.....	0	9	0	0	8	0
Circumference of the skull, at the junction of the coronal and sagittal suture, and anterior to the styloid processes.....	1	5	4	1	4	0
From the one mastoid process to the other across the superior alveolar ridge.....	0	10	4	0	10	0
<i>Lower Jaw.</i>						
Depth of lower jaw at the symphysis menti.....	0	1	3	0	1	0
From the coronoid process to inferior angle.....	0	2	7	0	2	0
From one coronoid process to the other.....	0	3	0	0	2	8
From one angle to the other across the symphysis menti.....	0	8	0	0	7	0

<sup>1</sup> It is extraordinary to observe two of the Aborigines fighting; each holds out his head to receive a tremendous blow of a club from the other, and they thus continue giving blow for blow until one or the other, or perhaps both, fall senseless together.

<sup>2</sup> It is in the Asiatic Society's Museum, at Calcutta.

NEW HOLLANDERS' SKELETONS.	Male.			Female.		
	Feet.	Inches.	Lines.	Feet.	Inches.	Lines.
<i>Clavicle.</i>						
Length from scapular end to sternal, atlantal aspect .....	0	5	0	0	4	0
<i>Scapula.</i>						
From the glenoid cavity to the inferior or sacral angle along the superior or atlantal costa .....	0	6	0	0	5	0
From the superior or atlantal angle to the inferior or sacral angle along the base .....	0	7	0	0	6	0
<i>Superior Extremity.—Humerus.</i>						
From proximal to distal extremity .....	1	1	0	11	5	
Circumference at the centre .....	0	2	7	0	2	0
<i>Ulna.</i>						
From the proximal extremity of the olecranon to the styloid process or distal extremity .....	0	11	0	0	9	5
Diameter where the medullary artery enters .....	0	2	0	0	1	5
<i>Radius.</i>						
From proximal to distal extremity .....	0	10	5	0	9	0
Circumference at the centre .....	0	1	8	0	1	4
<i>Pelvis.</i>						
Distance between the anterior superior spinous processes .....	0	8	0	0	7	0
Distance between the tuberosities of the ischia .....	0	3	0	0	4	0
Distance between the symphysis pubis and os coccygis .....	0	3	5	0	4	5
Distance between the spines of the ischium .....	0	3	0	0	4	5
<i>Conjugate or Antero-posterior Diameter.</i>						
Distance between the promontory of the sacrum and symphysis pubis .....	0	3	7	0	4	4
Crista of one os ilium to the other, at the most distant parts .....	0	9	0	0	9	2
Oblique diameter between the right sacro iliac synchroid and linea innominata opposite the nearest point of left acetabulum .....	0	4	0	0	5	1
Transverse diameter between the brims of the pelvis .....	0	4	0	0	5	0
<i>Femur.</i>						
From the proximal extremity to the distal tibial extremity .....	1	6	2	1	4	2
Circumference at the centre .....	0	3	5	0	3	0
<i>Tibia.</i>						
From the proximal extremity to the distal or malleolus internus .....	1	3	0	1	2	0
Circumference at the centre .....	0	3	4	0	2	9
<i>Fibula.</i>						
From the proximal to the distal extremity .....	1	2	5	1	1	5
Circumference at the centre .....	0	1	7	0	1	3
N.B. Ten lines to an inch.						

The New Hollanders are of the middle height, few being of lofty stature; the women are small and well made, as indeed is generally the case with the male sex; the hands and feet small, the shoulders finely rounded, but the abdomen frequently protuberant and the arms long; the features are not unpleasing in youth: in some women, the smile may be considered fascinating, which, added to an easiness of manner and a harmonious voice (especially in the pronunciation of English), has rendered several of the unfortunate Aborigines favourites with the white men. The colour of the skin and hair is in general black, but some tribes have been seen of a lighter colour, approaching that of a Malay, with hair of a reddish cast. Some possess large beards, but many pluck out the hair by the root. As is the case with all savages, the head is the principal part for decoration; some divide the hair into small parcels, each of which is matted together with gum, and formed into lengths like the thrums of a mop; others, by means of yellow gum, fasten on the head the front teeth of a kangaroo, the jaw bones of a fish, human teeth, feathers, pieces of wood, tails of dogs, &c. Oil of any quality is used with avidity for preserving the skin from mosquitoes, &c., and the breasts, arms, back, &c. are covered at an early age with scars or wealed *cicatrices* of every variety of form. The males of most tribes have the front tooth struck out on attaining puberty, and the women are frequently observed with a joint of the little finger cut off. When going to war, or grieving for a deceased friend, or occasion-

ally even for ornament, white and yellow pigments are applied in streaks over the whole body, according to the taste of the decorator, such as a large white circle round each eye, waving lines down and across the thighs and legs. In general it may be said, that the whole of the aborigines of this vast island are of the same stock, though it is not a little singular that their language differs so much, that tribes within short distances of each other, unless inhabiting the bank of the same river, are quite strangers to each other, while almost every large community, or family as they may be termed, has its own peculiar dialect. Of their numbers it is difficult to form a correct idea; depending, however, as they do, entirely on the chace or fishing, or on gum or bulbous roots, and subject to the effects of long droughts, the country is very thinly peopled. In some places, as in Cumberland County, no houses are constructed; an overhanging rock, or a slip of bark placed upright against a tree, serving for temporary shelter. To the N.W. and S.W. houses have been found rudely constructed of bark, but without any kind of furniture or ornament. In many places a log of wood, or a wide slip of bark, tied at either end, and stuffed with clay, is the only mode invented for crossing a river or arm of the sea, while in other parts, a large tree, roughly hollowed by fire, forms the canoe. The nearest approximation to ingenuity is the fishing net, prepared by the women from fibres or grassy filaments. Their only cutting implements are made of stone, sometimes of jasper, fastened between a cleft stick with a hard gum.

Their arms of offence and defence consist solely of the *spear*, *boomerang*, several kinds of *waddies* or *nullah-nullah*, a small stone *tomahawk* and *bark-shield*; I do not think bows and arrows have ever been seen. The *spear* is about 10 feet long, as thick as a man's finger, tapering to a point, sometimes jagged or barbed, and hardened in the fire; this they can throw from 50 to 60 feet with great precision, the impetus being greatly increased by the use of the *womera* or *throwing stick* which is a piece of wood about three feet in length, three inches broad at one end, and going off to a point at the other, to which a sort of hook is fastened; the hook is inserted into a small hole at the extremity of the spear, and the *womera* being grasped at the broad part acts somewhat on the principle of the sling, enabling a powerful man to send the spear, some say to the distance of 100 yards. The *boomerang* is still more curious,—it is of a curved form, made of a piece of hard wood, 30 to 40 inches in length, two and a half to three inches wide at the broadest part, and tapering away at each end nearly to a point; the concave part is from one-eighth to one-fourth of an inch thick, and the convex quite sharp. A native can throw this simple instrument 40 or 50 yards, horizontally skimming along the surface not more than three or four feet from the ground, without touching which it will suddenly dart into the air to the height of 50 or 60 yards, describing a considerable curve, and finally fall at his feet! During the whole of this evolution the *boomerang* keeps turning with great rapidity, like a piece

of wood revolving on a pivot, and with a whizzing noise. Lieut. Breton (who has paid much attention to the Aborigines) justly observes that it is not easy to comprehend by what law of projection the *boomerang* is made to take the singular direction it does. In the hands of an European it is a ticklish implement, as it may return and strike himself, but the Aborigine can inflict with it the most deadly wounds on others. The *waddie* and *nullah-nullah* are clubs of different sizes and solidity; the *tomahawk* is a piece of sharpened stone, frequently quartz, fixed in a cleft stick with gum; with this they cut notches in the trees, and ascend them to the height of 60 feet, though without a branch, and far too thick to be grasped. Their form of government is patriarchal; each tribe consists of 30 to 50 men, women and children (sometimes more), and has its own territory of about 20 or 30 square miles, on which no other tribe is permitted to encroach. It is probable that trespassing on each other's grounds is one of the main causes of their frequent quarrels, war being the occupation in which they seem to delight. No laws or regulations for the government of the country have been discovered; polygamy is practised; women are treated in the most inhuman manner, wives being procured from adjacent tribes by stealing on the encampment during the night, beating a young girl on the head till she falls senseless, when her future spouse drags her off through the bushes, as a tiger would its prey.

Too many instances have occurred to permit us to doubt that cannibalism is practised among many



of the Australian tribes, and in a manner the most revolting; not only are their enemies slain in war eaten, or those unfortunate Europeans who have fallen into their power; but examples have occurred of the father killing and eating his own offspring! Hunger, long continued, intense, ravening hunger is the excuse made for such barbarism; they have been seen to bleed themselves, make a sort of cake with the blood, and then greedily devour it. Of religion, no form, no ceremonial, no idol has ever been discovered, but they possess many superstitions; when one of their own tribe pays the debt of nature, they invariably destroy a native of another tribe, why or wherefore is not known. They have strange ideas of futurity, and the whites are considered reanimated beings who had formerly been their ancestors. The dead are buried generally in grave-yards of considerable extent, the earth elevated in an oval shape: sometimes they are burned.

In an affray that took place on the Wollombi between two tribes, four men and two women of the Comleroy tribe were slain; Lieut. Breton describes the ceremony of their interment at a very pretty spot, in the following manner. The bodies of the men were placed on their backs in the form of a cross, head to head, each bound to a pole by bandages round the neck, middle, knees, and ancles, the pole being behind the body; the two women had their knees bent up and tied to the neck, while their hands were bound to their knees; they were then placed so as to have their faces downwards: in fact, they were literally packed up in two heaps of

earth, each of the form of a cone, about three feet high, and rather removed from the cross; for the supposed inferiority of the women forbids their being interred with the men. The neatness and precision observed with respect to the cross and cones are very remarkable, both being raised to the same height, and so smoothly raked down, that it would puzzle the nicest observer to discover the slightest inequality in the form. The trees for some distance around to the height of 15 or 20 feet, are carved over with grotesque figures, meant to represent kangaroos, emus, opossums, snakes, &c. with rude representations also of the different weapons they use. Round the cross they made a circle, about 30 feet in diameter, from which all rubbish was carefully removed, and another was made outside the first, so as to leave a narrow interval between them; within this interval, there were laid pieces of bark, each piece touching the rest, in the same way that tiles do. The devil, they say, will not leap over the bark, and cannot walk under it?

They will not pass a grave or grave-yard at night, and the name of the deceased is not again mentioned by his tribe. Their *corrabaries*, or nightly meetings at the full moon, have some resemblance to the devil-worship prevalent among the mountain tribes in Ceylon. The condition of the people about Port Philip is thus interestingly given by Mr. Wedge and others :

“ These people are, we regret to say decided cannibals. They do not, however, indulge in this horrible propensity, except in two cases, the one in consuming

the bodies of hostile tribes killed in battle, and the other, we shudder to relate it, on their own offspring. The women are accustomed to nurse and suckle their children, until three or four years old, and in order to get rid of the trouble and inconvenience of finding sustenance for two, should a second be born, before the eldest is weaned, they destroy the youngest immediately after its birth. There are some mothers also among them who destroy their offspring from mere wantonness, and one female, the wife of *Nullumbord*, was pointed out to Mr. Wedge as having destroyed ten out of eleven of her children.

“The increase of the tribes is of course by this murderous means, materially kept down. Polygamy however, is common, few of the men having less than two wives, and some four or more. The women are the slaves of the men, and they are severely chastised by their husbands on the least fault or neglect of duty, even on the occasion of want of success in hunting or procuring food. To do this the unfeeling males take the burning brands from the fire, and cast with force, and too sure an aim, at their oppressed victims. Surely the work of colonization, and the possession of this beautiful territory, by civilized Christians is to be accounted a human benefit, and not an unjustifiable encroachment.

“On the death of a husband, his wives, whatever be their number, become the property of the eldest of his brothers, or of the next of kin. The men are jealous of their wives, and when any culpable intrigue is discovered, it very generally leads to the death of the offender, unless the latter be powerful or wealthy,

and gives in return some weighty compensation. Infidelity is however uncommon amongst them. In bestowing daughters for wives, they are promised as soon as they are born, and on these occasions, the parents receive presents of food, opossum or kangaroo skin rugs, spears, &c. from the person to whom she is betrothed, and these arrangements are considered as binding as the marriage knot among us. The men are prohibited from looking at the mother of the girl given to them in marriage, which singular custom is observed with the strictest caution.

“The fights which occasionally take place between the different tribes are not often fatal, though the weapons of war are very dangerous. But they are remarkably expert in avoiding a blow, and very generally escape unhurt. Their skill in tracing the path of a kangaroo or other animal would be almost incredible to an European. The slightest disarrangement of the grass, a broken twig, or the smallest thing that indicates the passing of an object is perceived, and serves to guide pursuit. Their perceptions of seeing, hearing, and smelling are remarkably acute, and their patient perseverance in watching for game is equally wonderful.

“Their food consists principally of kangaroo flesh, and other animals, fish, roots of various kinds, black swans, ducks, and many other birds as well as reptiles. In their appetites they are quite voracious, and the quantity they devour at one meal, as Mr. Wedge says, ‘would astonish a London alderman, although not so fastidious in the quality of the viands.’

“They appear to be without any religious observance, although they evidently believe in a future state. They are, however, docile, and many of them assisted the first settlers in erecting their huts, being repaid for their services in bread or blankets. Their habitations are of the readiest construction, being composed of branches of trees, laid with tolerable compactness, inclining to an apex at an angle of about 45 degrees, forming in shape a segment of a circle or hemisphere.

“They are of a cheerful and happy disposition, and in the evenings dance and sing for amusement. Before their entertainments, they paint and decorate themselves, tying dead boughs to their legs, and the women beating time with two sticks. Their dress consists of an opossum or kangaroo skin rug, very neatly sewed together with the sinews of the tail of the latter. Their whole body is commonly enveloped in this rug. The men are always armed with spears, and the women with a stick about five feet in length, and with which they dig up the roots. In a family all those capable to assist in procuring food, are furnished with blankets and nets. They live in small groups, each family having a separate mess, the father presiding at the repast, and distributing the food. They have only two meals a-day, breakfast and supper.

“They wear shields of two kinds—one as a protection against spears, and the other to ward off the blows of clubs. The last one is about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, with a round knob at the end, which is used as a missile, the other is about the same length, with a

pointed hook at one end, which in its turn is shaped to an edge. When used they direct the face of the weapon to the adversary's head, but when the point of the stick is the means of attack, it is pointed to the ribs. 'It is,' says Mr. Wedge, 'a fearful instrument in the hands of a savage, whose dexterity in the use of this and all other weapons is truly great.'

"They wear the small bone of the leg of the kangaroo about 5 or 6 inches long, through the cartilage of the nose, the teeth of the kangaroo and other animals fastened in the hair, and folds of string made from the sinews of the emus' legs, round their necks. These decorations serve much to heighten their savage appearance. They appear to be very healthy, and free from cutaneous disorders, but Mr. Wedge observed some of them with scars on their faces, not unlike the marks occasioned by small pox.

"Their language is not harsh, and when the ear is accustomed to it, it becomes pleasing. The liquids and vowels preponderate. The following are specimens—*Villamanata*, station mount. *Bellarine*, hills on Indented Head, *Barrabull*, hills near *Bungawillock*, or Buckley's falls—*Modewarrie*, the lake *Noondeit*, a small pool on Indented Head, *Curwee*, a chain of lands a little west of Port Philip.

"They burn their dead who die a natural death, but the bodies of women and girls after death are frequently thrown across the branches of trees, and suffered to be eaten by beasts and birds of prey. On the death of a husband or child, or an accident to either, they wound, lacerate and disfigure their faces."

The reader will probably be of opinion that I have dwelt long enough on this singular people; but before passing to the next class of the population, the question naturally arises,—are the New Hollanders likely to continue, in conjunction with the white race? I fear not; in the interior, their numbers seem to be diminishing from famine and war, and at Sydney and other towns, where they exist chiefly by begging, vice and disease are fast destroying them. They have an instinctive aversion to labour, very few instances having been known of their continuing for any length of time as agricultural servants. As constables in aid of the police they are sometimes employed, and from their being excellent shots, and possessing a keen scent and sight for tracing runaway prisoners in the forest, their services, when they can be induced to remain, are found very useful. An instance of their keen sight and scent occurred when I was in New South Wales. A settler on the great western road was missing from his small farm. His convict overseer gave out that he had gone off privately to England, and left the property in his care. This was thought extraordinary, as the settler was not in difficulties, and was a steady prudent man; the affair, however, was almost forgotten, when one Saturday night, another settler, was returning with his horse and cart from market. On arriving at a part of the fence on the road side, near the farm of his absent neighbour, he thought he saw him sitting on the fence; immediately the farmer pulled up his mare, hailed his friend, and, receiving no answer, got out of the

cart and went towards the fence; his neighbour (as he plainly appeared to be) quitted the fence, and crossed the field towards a pond in the direction of his home, which it was supposed he had deserted. The farmer thought it strange, remounted his cart, and proceeded home. The next morning he went to his neighbour's cottage, expecting to see him; but saw only the overseer, who laughed at the story, and said that his master was by that time near the shores of England. The circumstance was so inexplicable that the farmer went to the nearest justice of the peace (I think it was to the Penrith bench) related the preceding circumstances, and added that he feared foul play had taken place. A native black, (who was and I believe still is) attached to the station as a constable, was sent with some of the mounted police, and accompanied the farmer to the rails where the latter thought he saw, the evening before, his deceased friend. The spot was pointed out to the black, without showing him the direction which the lost person apparently took after quitting the fence. On close inspection, a part of the upper rail was observed to be discoloured; it was scraped with a knife by the black, who next smelt at it and tasted it. Immediately after, he crossed the fence, and took a straight direction for the pond near the cottage; on its surface was a scum, which he took up in a leaf, and, after tasting and smelling, he declared it to be "*white man's fat*." Several times, somewhat after the manner of a blood-hound, he coursed round the lake; at last he darted into the neighbouring thicket, and halted at a place containing some loose and de-



cayed brushwood. On removing this, he thrust down the ramrod of his musket into the earth, smelt at it, and then desired the spectators to dig there. Instantly spades were brought from the cottage, and the body of the settler was found, with his skull fractured, and presenting every indication of having been some time immersed in water. The overseer, who was in possession of the property of the deceased, and who had invented the story of his departure for England, was committed to gaol, and tried for murder. The foregoing circumstantial evidence formed the main proofs. He was found guilty, sentenced to death, and proceeded to the scaffold, protesting his innocence. Here, however, his hardihood forsook him: he acknowledged the murder of his late master; that he came behind him when he was crossing the identical rail on which the farmer fancied he saw the deceased, and, with one blow on the head, killed him—dragged the body to the pond, and threw it in; but, after some days, took it out again, and buried it where it was found. The sagacity of the native black was remarkable; but the unaccountable manner in which the murder was discovered, is one of the inscrutable dispensations of Providence.

That the aboriginal race is fast disappearing is too true. Governor Macquarie, and other humane individuals, took every possible pains to accustom them to the comforts of civilized life, but in vain. During one of my last rides towards Richmond, I saw standing the deserted huts of a place called Black Town, which were built and provided with

every necessary for the aborigines, but who could not be induced to remain fixed either there or any where else; and it may be remembered that Benilong, who was carried to England, after two years absence returned to his home, threw off his clothes, and again repaired, in a state of nudity, to the forest. Notwithstanding these unfavourable signs, I think we ought to persevere in our endeavours to save the wild and untutored savages from perishing; self-interest, humanity, Christianity call on us so to do; we have occupied their hunting and fishing grounds; the kangaroo and the emu have disappeared before the plough and the reaping hook, and the subsistence of those children of Nature has vanished. There may not be much in the appearance, still less in the manners of the New Hollander, to excite our sympathy, for assuredly if Rousseau had visited the aborigines of New South Wales, the last link of the human race, with the exception of the Bosjesman of South Africa and the Veddah of Ceylon, he would not have hesitated as to whether savage or social life is to be preferred. But although this unfortunate race were ten-fold more hideous, more revolting, more barbarous than they are, we ought to—we must—continue our efforts, and enjoy at least the satisfaction of knowing that nothing was left undone to civilize them. When I left the colony, some of the aboriginal children were being brought up in the male and female orphan school, a project which, as regards the rising generation, will I trust be successful. The offspring of the European convicts and native women are seldom

seen; the husband of the mother destroys them, under the idea, it is said, that if permitted to survive, they would be wiser than the blacks among whom they lived<sup>1</sup>. Of the number of aboriginal inhabitants in the colony it is difficult to form any estimate; I do not think that they amount to 5000. I pass now from a subject fraught with painful thoughts and melancholy reflections, to describe the *white* population of the colony.

The British colony, when established at Sydney Cove, on the shores of Port Jackson, 26th January, 1788, consisted of only 1030 individuals, of whom upwards of 700 were convicts. Emigration was for many years studiously discouraged by some of the authorities, notwithstanding which, owing to the number of convicts sent out, and the fineness of the climate, the population rapidly increased. Four *censuses* have been taken, and the augmentation since 1788, is thus shown:—1788, 1030; 1810, 8293; 1821, 29,783; 1828, 36,598; 1833, 71,070.

These enumerations are considered very inaccurate by those who know the colony well, especially that of 1828, when the settlers were apprehensive of the establishment of a poll tax; that of 1833 is thus given for each county, as also for the principal towns in the colony, as the male and female prisoners are distinguished.

<sup>1</sup> If they were formed into native military corps of police, under humane European officers, I think they would be found very serviceable for the prevention of crime and the tracing out of Bushrangers: by this means the lives of many might be saved.

## Population of New South Wales in 1833, by Counties.

COUNTIES.	Persons on the Establishment.						General Total.	Religion.				
	Male.			Female.				Protestants.	Roman Catholics.	Jews.	Pagans.	Uncertain.
	Free.	Convict.*	Total.	Free.	Convict.*	Total.						
Argyle .....	1008	1418	2426	258	66	424	2850	1736	1106	7	1	...
Bathurst .....	1051	8001	2931	404	119	523	3454	2404	1034	6	6	4
Brisbane .....	60	2081	222	5	1	7	229	147	82	...	...	...
Camden .....	843	369	2144	435	69	504	2648	1696	928	10	2	12
Cook .....	682	527	595	444	26	470	1465	1079	383	2	1	...
Cumberland .....	15296	315	23267	10485	2062	12547	35844	26049	9490	242	43	20
Durham .....	862	2198	2943	295	65	360	3303	2308	987	7	1	...
Gloucester .....	123	274	462	85	6	91	583	462	117	4	...	...
Macquarie .....	100	...	627	728	45	117	744	500	228	16	...	...
Murray .....	160	1879	475	33	2	35	510	327	183	...	...	...
Northumberland .....	1128	1123	3626	787	193	980	4606	3174	1411	15	2	4
Saint Vincent .....	138	...	412	28	5	33	445	365	80	...	...	...
Road Branch, including Stockades .....	17	1879	1896	7	...	7	1903	932	936	33	...	2
Penal Settlements .....	38	1128	1166	13	39	52	1218	1001	214	3	...	...
Colonial Vessels at Sea .....	992	...	992	...	...	...	992	992	...	...	...	...
Total.....	13251	21845	44643	21498	2698	16151	60794	43095	17238	545	56	60

## Population of the principal Towns in New South Wales in 1833.

TOWNS.	Persons on the Establishment.						Grand Total.	Religion.			
	Male.			Female.				Protestants.	Catholics.	Jews.	Pagans.
	Free.	Convict.	Total.	Free.	Convict.	Total.					
Sydney .....	6958	1855	9813	5534	885	6419	16232	12079	3922	209	22
Paramatta .....	1090	407	1497	1004	136	1140	2637	2238	395	4	...
Liverpool.....	199	237	436	139	44	183	619	477	140	1	1
Windsor.....	454	187	641	155	40	357	998	787	208	3	...
Richmond .....	371	189	490	120	15	272	762	659	102	1	...
Newcastle .....	160	226	386	79	26	150	536	415	120	1	...
Macquarie .....	52	394	446	62	42	90	536	346	176	14	...
Maitland.....	560	614	1078	553	75	378	1456	892	556	6	2

\* The prisoners in private service on December 31st, 1834, amounted to 18,304; since which period 1903 had been assigned, making a total of 20,207, the saving of whose maintenance, at 10s. per annum each, was 202,076s. per annum to the Government. The prisoners maintained by the Executive were 982 in the road gang, 1191 in the chain gang, 646 in gaols, and 1250 in penal settlements, making a total of 4069, at an annual expense of 43,419s. The whole population of the colony is 70,000 persons, out of which 24276 are in bondage.

Abstract of the Number of Inhabitants in the Colony of New South Wales, according to a Census taken the 2nd Sept. 1836, under an Act of the Governor and Council of the 7 Will. 4, No. 1.; passed 5th July 1836.

COUNTIES.	Persons on the Establishment.										Religion.				
	Male.					Female.					General Total.	Pro- testants.	Roman Catho- lics.	Jews.	Pa- gans.
	Free.		Convct.	Total.	Free.		Con- vict.	Total.	Pro- testants.	Roman Catho- lics.					
	Above 12 years of Age.	Under 12 years of Age.			Above 12 years of Age.	Under 12 years of Age.									
Argyle.....	668	155	1106	1929	276	176	36	488	1618	2417	783	13	3		
Bathurst.....	437	128	804	1369	152	110	98	360	1243	1729	485	1	...		
Bligh.....	112	13	219	344	17	14	1	32	273	376	103	...	...		
Brisbane.....	220	51	974	1245	81	36	16	133	1004	1378	373	...	...		
Camden.....	905	301	1168	2374	454	276	57	787	2158	3161	982	18	3		
Cook.....	678	306	366	1350	377	298	27	702	1517	2052	534	...	1		
Cumberland.....	12794	4810	7254	24788	8454	4730	1825	15009	38797	29090	10270	371	63		
Durham.....	740	204	1749	2693	287	174	54	515	3208	3208	904	4	...		
Georgiana.....	192	50	227	469	65	36	5	106	575	339	234	2	...		
Gloucester.....	138	60	520	718	79	53	4	136	854	628	222	3	1		
Hunter.....	258	99	225	582	119	92	15	226	808	630	175	2	1		
King.....	194	35	207	436	61	38	9	108	544	327	217	...	...		
Macquarie.....	174	49	875	1098	91	50	61	202	1300	898	376	24	2		
Murray.....	531	82	853	1466	163	87	12	262	1728	1089	630	8	1		
Northumberland.....	1361	466	1780	3607	704	597	198	1409	5016	3601	1398	11	6		
Phillip.....	54	5	169	228	12	6	1	19	247	147	100	...	...		
Roxburgh.....	595	142	891	1628	212	100	40	352	1980	1415	561	3	1		
St. Vincent.....	100	21	341	512	44	25	11	80	592	430	162	...	...		
Wellington.....	163	19	283	465	38	32	5	65	530	357	172	1	...		
Westmoreland.....	182	37	260	479	60	32	8	100	579	393	185	1	...		
Without the Boundaries... Road and Ironed Gangs... Penal Settlements.....	1256	103	1300	2659	190	104	15	309	2968	1784	1164	2	18		
Colonial Vessels at Sea....	17	17	1493	1527	4	19	78	101	1628	926	697	5	...		
Port Phillip.....	1175	...	...	1175	...	...	...	...	1175	850	325	...	...		
Totals.....	23121	7164	25254	55539	11973	7007	2577	21557	77096	54621	21898	477	100		

Population of the Principal Towns in New South Wales, in 1836.

TOWNS.	Persons on the Establishment.								RELIGION.				
	Male.				Female.				General Total.	Protestants.	Roman Catholics.	Jews.	Pagans.
	Free.		Convict.	Total.	Free.		Convict.	Total.					
	Above twelve Years of Age.	Under twelve Years of Age.			Above twelve Years of Age.	Under twelve Years of Age.							
Sydney, a portion of the parish of Alexandria excepted .....	6974	2205	2932	12111	4744	2228	586	7618	19729	14391	4942	340	56
Paramatta, including Female Factory .....	875	504	387	1766	659	412	763	1834	3600	2686	900	13	1
Liverpool .....	165	56	185	406	106	49	36	191	597	429	167	1	—
Windsor .....	323	166	252	746	241	125	33	399	1145	910	228	7	—
Richmond .....	315	129	171	615	201	145	21	367	982	811	171	—	—
Newcastle .....	105	51	361	517	65	57	65	187	704	509	191	1	3
Maitland, East and West .....	365	121	296	782	198	132	51	381	1163	788	365	8	1
Macquarie .....	55	29	626	710	43	26	41	110	820	542	253	24	1

Return of the Number of Baptisms and Burials in New South Wales. [From Blue Books, Colonial Office.]

Year.	Protestants.					Roman Catholics.										
	Baptisms.			Burials.		Baptisms.			Burials.							
	M.	F.	Tot.	Male.		Total.	M.	F.	Tot.	Male.		Total.				
				M.	Ch.					W.	Ch.					
1829	363	317	680	366	75	109	65	615	Returns not rendered.							
1830	344	339	683	307	106	92	65	570								
1831	426	453	879	366	69	98	49	582								
1832	486	449	935	381	99	132	86	696		169	87	38	92	182		
1833	502	525	1027	455	135	119	133	841		267	266	533	156	59	58	36
1834	616	629	1245	515	124	145	100	884	311	301	612	139	49	63	29	280
1835	656	620	1276	569	205	187	190	1151	275	252	527	154	62	54	32	302
1836	738	723	1461	632	192	185	154	1163	309	350	659	236	71	114	44	465
Tot.	4131	4055	8186	3501	965	1066	842	6464	1331	1319	2650	772	279	324	163	1538

[B. B. 1836.]—Church of England, Births, 1263; Marriages, 472; Deaths, 1105. Kirk of Scotland, Births, 180; Marriages, 133; Deaths, 43. Penal Settlements, Births, 18; Deaths, 15. Roman Catholics, Births, 659; Marriages, 169; Deaths, 465. Total, Births, 2120; Marriages, 774; Deaths, 1628.

Population of each Parish in the County of Cumberland (the oldest settled county).

Hundred.	Parish.	Persons on the Establishment.										Religion.				
		Male.					Female.					General Total.	Protes- tants.	Roman Catho- lics.	Jews.	Pa- gans.
		Free. Above 12 Years.	Under 12 Years.	Con- vict.	Total.	Free. Above 12 Years.	Under 12 Years.	Con- vict.	Total.							
Sydney .....	St. Philip .....	2418	743	884	4045	1580	762	165	2510	6555	4919	1489	118	29		
	James .....	1510	505	1385	3000	1115	551	142	1808	5208	3866	1236	96	10		
	Lawrence... ..	1263	409	2036	914	402	135	1451	3487	2400	2400	1020	67	...		
	Andrew .....	1783	548	299	2630	1132	573	144	1849	4479	3206	1197	59	17		
	Alexandria ...	298	102	320	720	229	130	46	405	1125	875	247	1	3		
	Botany Bay ...	48	14	35	97	21	14	5	40	137	117	20	...	...		
	Peteraham.....	213	74	211	498	139	65	24	228	493	231	71	...	1		
	St. George .....	116	25	71	212	54	21	4	79	291	220	71	...	...		
	Concord .....	63	26	50	139	41	39	7	87	226	164	62	...	...		
	Paramatta .....	Hunter's Hill..	88	29	61	178	48	33	6	87	265	198	67	...	...	
	Field of Mars..	240	115	127	482	146	85	18	249	731	537	194	...	...		
	Castle Hill.....	188	73	114	375	110	53	13	206	581	402	178	1	...		
	Prospect.....	74	21	46	141	39	26	10	75	216	131	84	...	1		
	St. John .....	1141	612	513	2266	837	645	784	2266	4532	3427	1091	13	1		
	Liberty Plains..	61	21	58	140	42	14	4	60	200	132	58	...	...		
Liverpool.....	Banktown .....	56	18	36	110	35	13	4	52	162	102	60	...	...		
	St. Luke...../...	252	233	282	767	160	81	51	292	1059	821	237	1	...		
	Minto.....	67	34	77	178	43	33	9	85	263	198	65	...	...		
	Holworthy .....	18	19	33	70	13	15	6	34	104	79	25	...	...		
Worodora .....	Sutherland.....	5	...	3	8	1	...	...	1	9	3	6	...	...		
	Wattamolla.....	1	...	...	1	1	...	...	1	2	...	2	...	...		
Southend .....	Southend .....	5	4	2	11	4	1	...	5	16	4	12	...	...		
	Appin .....	91	50	113	254	77	53	12	142	396	214	182	...	...		
Campbell town..	Menangle .....	112	39	88	239	70	52	14	136	375	214	161	...	...		
	St. Peter .....	237	107	142	486	157	110	22	289	775	485	287	3	...		
	Narrellan .....	114	30	160	304	63	27	8	98	402	287	115	...	...		

POPULATION.

Bringelly .....	76	49	95	230	50	40	11	101	321	256	65	...	
Bringelly .....	72	22	105	199	46	27	6	79	278	221	57	...	
Cabramatta .....	86	30	87	203	44	26	12	82	285	192	92	1	
Evan .....	13	5	17	35	9	8	2	19	54	38	16	...	
.....	18	4	34	56	16	9	1	26	82	69	12	...	
.....	121	45	149	315	69	50	12	131	446	297	148	1	
Richmond .....	335	153	176	664	184	109	27	320	984	710	274	...	
Ham Common .....	315	129	171	615	201	145	21	367	982	811	171	...	
Londonderry .....	19	14	33	66	16	12	6	84	100	76	24	...	
Rooty Hill .....	59	28	115	202	34	18	5	57	259	181	78	...	
St. Matthew .....	441	214	323	978	309	175	49	533	1511	1136	367	8	
Gidley .....	30	22	35	87	28	21	7	56	143	113	30	...	
Nelson .....	30	11	16	57	26	10	3	39	96	65	31	...	
Pitt Town .....	143	63	91	297	88	77	5	170	467	374	92	1	
Maroota .....	35	17	31	83	20	15	1	36	119	93	26	...	
Cornelis .....	58	34	61	153	42	30	1	73	226	177	49	...	
Frederick .....	17	5	7	29	9	3	...	12	41	26	15	...	
Dundas .....	9	2	2	13	1	3	...	4	17	8	9	...	
Marramara .....	3	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	3	2	1	...	
Herours .....	13	2	3	18	6	7	...	13	31	26	5	...	
North Colah .....	61	12	42	115	25	24	5	54	169	111	58	...	
South Colah .....	2	...	...	2	1	1	...	2	4	4	...	...	
Cowan .....	71	32	39	142	50	32	2	84	226	176	49	1	
Gordon .....	30	8	16	54	16	9	2	27	81	45	36	...	
Narrabeen .....	11	6	14	31	7	5	...	12	43	34	9	...	
Manly Cove .....	194	52	118	364	83	46	14	143	507	345	162	...	
Willoughby .....												...	
Total in County of } Cumberland .....	12724	4810	7254	24788	8454	4730	1825	15009	39797	29090	10273	371	63



Return of the Number of Persons arrived in New South Wales, since the year 1825.

Year.	Convicts.			Emigrants.				Grand Total
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men	Women.	Children.	Total.	
1825	1665	251	1916	..	..	..	..	1916
1826	1723	100	1823	..	..	..	..	1823
1827	2105	499	2604	..	..	..	..	2604
1828	2341	371	2712	200	122	274	596	3308
1829	3171	493	3664	306	113	145	564	4228
1830	2782	444	3226	166	70	73	309	3535
1831	2331	506	2837	185	98	174	457	3294
1832	2887	381	3268	819	706	481	2006	5274
1833	3498	638	4136	838	1146	701	2685	6821
1834	2704	457	3161	571	596	397	1564	4725
1835	3423	179	3602	551	644	233	1428	5030
1836	..	..	..	524	807	290	1621	

Return of Convicts arrived in New South Wales. [B. B.]

Year.	British.		Irish.		Total.
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
1828	1582	179	752	192	2712
1829	2008	319	1163	174	3664
1830	2096	128	685	316	3225
1831	1437	206	692	298	2633
1832	1810	248	928	133	3119
1833	2719	377	794	261	4151
1834	1923	284	781	173	3161
1835	2099	179	1324	..	3602
1836	2195	274	960	394	3823
Total...	17876	2194	8079	1941	30090

Number of Convicts arrived in the Colony of New South Wales from 1830 to 1834, as shown by the Volumes of Indents printed by order of Government for the information of the magistrates <sup>1</sup>.

M A L E S.								
Year.	From England.		From Ireland.		From India, &c.		Total.	
	Ships	Pris.	Ships	Pris.	Ships	Pris.	Ships.	Pris.
1830	11	2081	4	685	4	15	19	2781
1831	7	1414	5	890	5	25	17	2329
1832	9	1793	5	928	7	32	21	2753
1833	12	2685	4	794	8	19	24	3498
1834	7	1877	4	781	9	46	20	2704
Total...	46	9850	22	4078	33	137	101	14085
F E M A L E S.								
1830	1	128	2	316	..	..	3	444
1831	2	206	2	298	2	2	6	506
1832	2	248	1	133	..	..	3	381
1833	3	376	2	261	1	1	6	638
1834	2	282	1	174	1	2	4	458
Total...	10	1240	8	1182	4	5	22	2427

Return of the Number of Convicts in New South Wales on 31st December, 1836, [B. B.]—*Penal settlements*, Norfolk Island, 1247; Moreton Bay, 337; Port Macquarie, 541; Hulk "Phoenix," 166; Goat Island, 209; *On the roads in irons*, 1152; *2nd class convicts*, Illawarra, 123; Sydney Gaol, 79; on the roads and Surveyor General's Department, 392; Mi-

<sup>1</sup> The prisoners by ships from England are 10 per cent. Catholics; Ireland 5 ditto, Protestants; in 1835, there were 6 ships from Ireland, 9 from England, with male convicts, 1 ditto with female, in addition to the prisoners by the Hive wrecked at Jervis Bay.

neral Surveyor's Department, 112; Medical Department, 98; Commissariat Department, 58; Hyde Park Barrack, 680; Female Factory, Paramatta, 578; *Holding tickets of leave*, 4480; *For private service*, 20,934; Total, 31,186.

Return of the Number of Persons free by servitude, absolutely, and conditionally pardoned from 1829 to 1836. [B. B. 1836.]

Year.	Free by Servitude.			Absolutely Pardoned.			Conditionally Pardoned.		
	M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total	M.	F.	Total
1829	897	79	976	..	..	..	..	..	..
1830	711	105	816	..	..	..	1	..	1
1831	957	122	1079	1	..	1	27	4	31
1832	849	153	1002	5	1	6	58	..	58
1833	1044	202	1246	2	1	3	46	..	46
1834	1313	236	1549	8	..	8	2	..	2
1835	1012	246	1258	10	..	10	244	11	255
1836	1005	220	1225	40	..	40	165	7	172
Total...	7788	1363	9151	66	2	68	543	22	565

The three great divisions of the white population are,—1st, those who have arrived in the colony free, and their descendants; 2nd, those who are free by servitude, or by pardon, and their descendants; and 3rd, those who are still in bondage.

As the British public are naturally desirous of knowing what becomes of the unfortunate criminals who are transported to a distant land, I will, as far as is necessary, enter into some details on this subject.

On the arrival of a ship at Sydney, with male or female convicts, the latter are conveyed by water to the female factory, or penitentiary, at Paramatta; and the former, if adults, placed in the prisoners' barracks, and, if boys, in the Carter's barracks at

Sydney. These are, like soldiers' barracks, surrounded by a high wall, and protected by a military guard, and several constables. The male prisoners are classified according to their respective trades, and clothed in a coarse linsey-woolsey yellow dress, with P. B. or C. B. (Prisoners or Carter's barracks) marked on different parts, back and front. Estimating that the number of prisoners is 25,000, it is evident that it would be a heavy tax on the mother country to support such a number of people in idleness; this expense has, to a great extent, been avoided, ever since the formation of the colony, by assigning the convicts out as servants to farmers and townspeople, either as agricultural, manufacturing, or domestic labourers. The system under which this is carried on will be best seen by the following summary of the regulations, for the assignment of convict servants, which were published for general information, at Sydney, 17th Nov. 1832. For male convicts not mechanics. *1st, In regard to applications:* All *applications* are to be addressed to "*The Board for the Assignment of Servants, Sydney,*" in the established form. All the blanks are correctly filled up; and, if the applicant be not resident in Sydney, it must specify the name and abode of the applicant's agent there. All applications must be transmitted to the Assignment Board through the bench of magistrates nearest to the applicant. Justices of the peace required to certify, upon honour, the correctness of their own statements, and those of all other persons must be accompanied by a certificate from the bench. If the

party applying actually possesses 320 acres of land, it is sufficient that the magistrates certify that they know his statement to be correct. But if not possessed of 320 acres, it is necessary that the certificate state that the applicant, or, if a married female, the applicant's husband, is free, honest, and industrious, and possesses the means of maintaining, and constantly employing, the servant applied for.

2d. *In regard to Assignments.* The principal superintendent of convicts lays daily before the Assignment Board, separate lists of all mechanics or tradesmen, and other convicts eligible for assignment, classed according to their trades or callings—taking care that no more than the authorized numbers are retained in any of the public departments or establishments; and on the 1st and 15th of every month the Board submits, for the Governor's approval, the distribution which they recommend, in accordance with the rules undermentioned.

Convicts returned to Government, without complaint, and otherwise unobjectionable, may be immediately reassigned. But those returned by their respective masters with complaints touching their conduct, are considered as *probationary*, and not assignable to any other individual for six months. They are, therefore, sent to the surveyor of roads and bridges, and the principal superintendent of convicts to be apprised accordingly.

Of the men so employed on the roads, those who are of notoriously bad character are removed from party to party at least once a quarter, to break up their connexions; of the remainder, the names of

those who have been represented to the surveyor of roads as having conducted themselves well, and are considered by him to deserve the indulgence of being assigned to private service, are forwarded, once a fortnight, to the principal superintendent of convicts, compared with the records in his office, and such other tests as may be within his reach ; the men continuing with their parties until assigned.

Being sent to the roads is invariably considered as the consequence of ill behaviour ; and no convict, therefore, who has subjected himself to it, is exempted, until he has served there for at least six months. Convicts sentenced to the roads, or other punishment, are returned to their former masters at the expiration of such sentence, if any order to that effect be inserted in the original committal or warrant, but not otherwise.

At every movement, convicts are accompanied by a specification of the ships and dates on which they arrived, their sentences, standing numbers (if arrived since 1st January, 1827), and characters ; together with their last employers, and trades or callings. In the warrants and committals it is stated, whether each was born in the colony, came free, or arrived as a convict.

*3d. In regard to Conditions.* It is distinctly understood, that whenever the word ' Assignment ' is used by the Government, with reference to convict servants, it is intended to imply merely a temporary appropriation of their services ; such convicts being liable to be withdrawn, and such appropriation resumed at any time at the pleasure of the

Governor. Nor are such convicts to be re-assigned from one individual to another, without the Governor's written sanction.

In assigning convicts, especially labourers applicable to husbandry, preference is given to new settlers; to persons residing in the country, and those of good moral character, who pay due attention to the conduct of their servants.

No convict is assigned to any non-resident settler, that does not employ a free or ticket-of-leave overseer, of good character, who resides on the property, and whose name and condition are recorded with the nearest bench of magistrates; to masters who return their servants frequently to Government, especially for trifling offences, and without making any endeavours to reform them; to such as cannot give them constant employment, or are known to have let them out for hire, or have permitted them to work on their own account; or to those who are known to treat them with inhumanity, or who do not supply them with proper food and clothing.

No convict is assigned to his or her wife or husband on arrival; or to another convict, although holding a ticket-of-leave; or to any married couple, in which the party of the same sex as the servant applied for is not actually free.

When convicts are returned to Government, this must be done through a magistrate, and the reasons must be stated, in order that they may be entered on the warrant. The persons to whom they are assigned or lent are also required to defray all expenses attending such return, excepting only in cases

where they may be committed for trial, or sentenced to punishment.

Assignees of convict servants are allowed to lend them to free and respectable individuals in their vicinage, for periods not exceeding one month, under the written sanction of the nearest bench of magistrates, or superintendent of police, to whom application for such permission is to be made in writing, setting forth the motive of the application, and whether a servant of another description is to be had in exchange. But every convict found without sanction out of the assignee's immediate service, will be returned to Government, and the names taken of such assignee, and of the unauthorized actual employer reported, in order that neither may obtain servants hereafter.

*With regard to Female Convicts.* 1st. *In reference to Applications.*—Applications for female convict servants in the factory at Paramatta, are to be addressed to the Committee of Management of that establishment, specifying the district in which the applicant resides, or the nearest bench of magistrates thereto. For females not yet landed, or elsewhere, not in the factory, applications in the same form are to be addressed to the principal superintendent of convicts, accompanied by a certificate of the consent of the employer, if previously in private service, and in every case, by a recommendation from a clergyman and a magistrate, if the applicant be not sufficiently known.

*Assignment and conditions.*—His Excellency's approval of the assignments recommended will be



obtained in the usual way through the Colonial Secretary. But before receiving the servants, the applicants will be required to enter into engagements, under a penalty of forty shillings each, that they will keep them for one month in their service, unless removed therefrom by due course of law: and that, if desirous of returning them after the expiration of that period, they will give a written notice of fourteen days to the principal superintendent of convicts, if residing within the county of Cumberland, of one month to the clerk of the bench of magistrates nearest to their residence, if without that county.

Every female servant not sent for within seven days after notice of her assignment has been given, if the applicant resides within 30 miles of Paramatta, and within one month, if beyond that distance, will be immediately considered assignable to some other person, and a note will be kept of the name of the individual so failing to send for her.

No female servant from the factory is allowed to leave Paramatta by a stage coach or other public conveyance in the afternoon, unless a careful person be particularly sent to take charge of her. Female convicts are assigned under the same conditions, in other respects, as above detailed with regard to males, except as specified in the Assignment and Conditions.

The maintenance and treatment of assigned convict servants is regulated by a government order, dated "Colonial Secretary's Office, Sydney, 29th June, 1831."

The master pays at the rate of one shilling a-day, for the time his servant is in the Government hospital, to the extent of thirty days. Should the servant continue under treatment for any longer period, the master is not required to make any further payment. The persons who send their servants into any of the hospitals, appoint an agent on the spot to take them away as soon as they are recovered, and unless they are so taken away, they are considered as immediately assignable to other parties, in order to prevent the hospital from being improperly burthened with men who do not require treatment.

As all convicts who are assigned immediately on their arrival from England and Ireland, are supplied with a complete suit of new clothing, and as it is only reasonable that the person having the benefit of the convicts' services should be at the expense of this clothing, the assignees of all such convicts are required to pay twenty shillings for the clothing so furnished, at the time of receiving the men.

The Government, as well with a view of protecting those masters who act with liberality towards their servants, from the complaints of the discontented and ill-disposed, as to insure to all assigned servants a due proportion of food and clothing, lay down the following regulations for the supply of those necessaries :—

**RATIONS.**—The weekly rations is to consist as follows, viz. : Twelve pounds of wheat, or nine pounds of seconds flour ; or in lieu thereof, at the discretion of the master, three and a half pounds of maize meal, and nine pounds of wheat, or seven

pounds seconds flour ; and seven pounds beef or mutton, or four and a half pounds of salt pork ; two oz. of salt, and two oz. of soap.

Any articles which the master may supply, beyond those above specified, are considered as indulgences, which he is at liberty to discontinue whenever he may think proper. Masters almost invariably add tea, sugar, and tobacco, and frequently other extras.

**CLOTHING.**—The clothing which assigned servants are entitled to annually, consists of two frocks or jackets, three shirts, of strong linen or cotton, two pair of trowsers, three pair of shoes of stout and durable leather, one hat or cap ; and is issued as follows, viz. :—

*On the 1st of May in each year.*—One woollen jacket, one pair of woollen trowsers, one shirt, one pair of shoes, one hat or cap.

*On the 1st of August.*—One shirt, one pair of shoes ; and

*On the 1st of November.*—One woollen or duck jacket<sup>1</sup>, one pair of woollen or duck trowsers<sup>1</sup>, one shirt, and one pair of shoes.

Each man to be kept constantly supplied with, at least, one good blanket and palliasse or wool mattrass, which are considered the property of the master.

According to the foregoing regulations, upwards of three-fifths of all the prisoners in the colony are provided for, by the capital and industry of the free population. After serving a certain time, with an

<sup>1</sup> As may best suit the age and state of health of the servant during the summer season.

unblemished chaacter, in this new stage of his existence, the convict is entitled to what is termed a '*ticket of leave*;' the advantage of which is, that the holder thereof becomes, to all intents and purposes a free person throughout the district over which his '*ticket of leave*' extends; but should any crimes be committed, this ticket is withdrawn, and the probationary period must be recommenced. Should the '*ticket*' be held for a certain number of years, the holder is entitled to a '*conditional pardon*,' which is not liable to be forfeited at the will of the executive, but is limited in its sphere of operation to the colony; differing in this only from an '*absolute pardon*,' which restores the convict to all the rights and privileges of a British subject.

The second class in society consists of those who have once been prisoners, and are now free; they are termed *emancipists*. Individually and in aggregate, they are possessed of great wealth in land, houses, ships, merchandise, &c.; some of them being worth several hundred thousand pounds, and remarkable for their probity in dealing, their charitable feelings, and enterprising spirit. They are associated with the next class in society above them, in various public undertakings and institutions; and the colony is much indebted to their talents and honestly acquired wealth for its present prosperity.

The next and highest class consists of those who have arrived free in the colony, either as emigrant farmers and settlers, whether shopkeepers, merchants, or government officers and functionaries, &c. Some individuals of this class refuse to associate in private,

and actually do associate as seldom as possible in public, with the preceding class ; they hold that a man having once committed a fault against society, is to be for ever shut out beyond the pale of that station in which they move—no regard being paid to his having *legally* atoned for his offence, by undergoing the punishment ordered by the law, and *morally* expiated his crime by the unblemished life he may have subsequently led.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

FORM OF GOVERNMENT—MILITARY DEFENCE—RELIGION—  
EDUCATION, AND THE PRESS, &c.

FORM OF GOVERNMENT.—When the colony of New South Wales was first established, the whole executive powers were vested in the governor alone ; in 1824, a council was appointed to assist and control the Governor ; and at present the chief authority is vested in —1st a Governor of the territory<sup>1</sup> of New South Wales, and Governor-in-Chief of Van Diemen's island ;—2nd an Executive Council, consisting of the Governor, the Colonial Secretary and Treasurer, the Bishop, and Lieutenant-Governor<sup>2</sup> ;

<sup>1</sup> The territory extends from Cape York, on the E. coast, in 10.37. S. Lat., to the shores of Bass's Straits ; the westward, as far as 135. E. Long. Norfolk Island is included in the New South Wales government.

<sup>2</sup> I believe the office has been recently abolished.

—3rd a Legislative Council, consisting of the members of the above-mentioned court, with the addition of the Chief Justice, the Attorney-general, the Chief Officer of the customs, the Auditor General, and seven private gentlemen of the colony<sup>1</sup>, who are appointed by the Crown for life.

In case of the death, absence, removal, or resignation of a member of the Legislative Council, the Governor may appoint another to act in his stead, until her Majesty's pleasure be known. With the concurrence of at least two-thirds of the members, the Governor makes laws for the colony, if not repugnant to the Act 9 Geo. IV. c. 83, or to the charter, or letters patent, or orders in council, or to the laws of England. The Governor has the initiative of all laws to be submitted to discussion in the council, provided he gives eight clear days' notice in the public journals, or by public advertisement (if there be no newspapers), of the general objects of the act proposed to be brought under consideration, unless in case of emergency, when such notice may be dispensed with.

Any member of the council may request the Go-

<sup>1</sup> *Table of Precedency in New South Wales, as directed by her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the colonies*—The Governor; the Chief Justice of the Colony; all persons having the rank of Privy Counsellors, or any higher rank in England, according to their respective ranks; the Members of the Executive Council; the Puisne or Assistant Judges of the Supreme Court; persons of the degree of Knighthood, or any higher degree under that of Privy Counsellor; the Attorney General; the Solicitor General; the Members of the Legislative Council; all other persons under the degree of Knights, according to the order of precedency in England.

vernor to introduce a bill for the consideration of the council. If the Governor declines, he must lay his reasons in writing, together with a copy of the bill, before the council, and any member, disapproving of such refusal, may enter upon the minutes the grounds of his disapprobation. If a majority of the members dissent from any bill, and enter the grounds of their dissent on the minutes of council, the bill cannot become law. Every bill passed by the council must be transmitted within seven days to the supreme court to be enrolled, and after 14 days from the date of such enrollment, it comes into operation. If the Judges represent that such bill is repugnant to statutes or other public deeds before cited, it is again brought under the consideration of the council, and if again passed, proceeds into operation, until the pleasure of her Majesty be known, to whom are transmitted the opinions of the Judges, &c. The votes and proceedings of the Legislative Council are officially published in the newspapers. The Governor and council have the power to impose taxes for local purposes. By 3rd Geo. IV., c. 96, continued by 9th Geo. IV., c. 83, s. 26, the Governor is authorized to impose, on importation into the colony, duties not exceeding 10s. a gallon on British or West India spirits, and 15s. on all other spirits: not exceeding 4s. per lb. on tobacco, nor 15s. *per cent.* upon goods, wares, &c., not being the growth, produce, or manufacture of the United Kingdom; and, by 9th Geo. IV., c. 83, s. 26, the Governor is also empowered to levy a duty upon colonial spirits, not exceeding that levied on imported spirits.

Many of the colonists, emigrants, as well as emancipists, are desirous of obtaining a Representative Legislative Assembly.

**LAWS AND COURTS.**—The statute laws of England are in force in the colony, aided by Acts of Parliament, and local enactments by the Governor and Legislative Council: and an Insolvent Debtor's Act is in operation, the benefit of which may be obtained by a defendant a second or third time, if he pay 15*s.* in the pound<sup>1</sup>. The execution of the laws devolves upon a Supreme Court, presided over by a chief and two puisne judges, whose powers are as extensive as those of the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and exchequer, at Westminster. The Supreme Court is a court of *oyer and terminer and gaol delivery*—it is also a court of *equity*, with all the power, within its jurisdiction, of the Lord High Chancellor of England; and it is a court of *admiralty* for criminal offences, within certain limits; it is empowered to grant letters of administration, and it is an insolvent debtor's court. From the Supreme Court an appeal lies in all actions, when the sum or matter at issue exceeds the value of 500*l.*, to the Governor or Acting-Governor, who is directed to hold a court of appeals, from which a final appeal lies to the Queen in council. The Supreme Court is provided with an Attorney and Solicitor-General. There are 9 barristers, and 33 solicitors practising in the court. The Sheriff exercises by his deputies

<sup>1</sup> Any public officer taking advantage of the provisions of the Insolvent Act, is, by an order of the Secretary of State, dismissed the service.



the duties of his office over the whole territory. Circuit courts are held in different parts of the colony; they are courts of record, and stand in the same relation to the Supreme Court as courts of *oyer and terminer*, and of *assize* and *nisi prius*, in England do to the King's superior courts of record at Westminster.

Courts of General and Quarter Sessions, have the same powers as those of England, and also may take cognizance, in a summary way, of all crimes not punishable by death, committed by convicts whose sentences have not expired, or have not been remitted.

A Vice-Admiralty Court, presided over by the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, takes cognizance of civil cases only, such as seaman's wages, &c. There is an Archdeacon's Court for clerical matters; but this court has no jurisdiction in testamentary affairs, the charter of justice having empowered the Supreme Court to grant letters of administration, and direct the distribution of testators' effects. Courts of Requests have been established under authority 9 Geo. IV. c. 83, for summarily determining claims not exceeding 10*l.* sterling, except the matter in question relates to the title of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or to the taking or demanding of any duty payable to her Majesty, or to any fee of office, annual rents, or other such matter, where rights in future would be bound, or to a general right or duty, and to award costs<sup>1</sup>. The

<sup>1</sup> These powers are so laid down by Mr. H. W. Parker, in 'Mr. Clark's Summary of Colonial Law.'

decision of the court is final and summary, as in England. One Commissioner, appointed by the Crown, presides in all the Courts of Requests throughout the colony. Juries now sit in civil and criminal cases; until lately, military and naval officers formed the criminal jury; and civil causes were determined by a judge and two sworn assessors. Law suits are frequent in New South Wales, and large fortunes have been made by barristers and solicitors. In the year 1834, the number of the unpaid magistracy throughout the territory was 136.

**POLICE.**—This important branch of civil life is well managed in New South Wales. There are Benches of stipendiary as well as unpaid magistrates in Sydney, and at the principal towns throughout the colony, aided by head constables, and a civil and military police force at each station.

**POST OFFICE, ROADS, AND MAIL AND STAGE COACHES.**—A notion of the actual condition of a distant place is generally best conveyed by giving an outline of what may appear trifling domestic matters, but which really indicate in the most striking manner the progress of a young community. In placing this section before my readers, I do so with a view to impress the fact on the minds of those who have never visited New South Wales, that, although less than half a century ago its territory was a pathless forest, and its denizens the wild and roving savages before described, yet at present its surface is covered with excellent roads and bridges, (the former, in some places, crossing lofty mountains, and rivalling the far-famed *Sim-*

*plon*) along which there is a daily increasing traffic, bringing into close intercourse the remotest parts of the colony, while the introduction of locomotive power, by sea and land, will tend to accelerate the progress of a civilization of which every Briton ought to feel proud.

The rates of postage for a single letter vary from 4*d.* to 12*d.*; viz. from Sydney to Paramatta, 15 miles distance, 4*d.*, and from Sydney to Bathurst, 121 miles distance, 12*d.* Newspapers printed in the colony, 1*d.* each; if received from England or elsewhere, 2*d.* Between New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land there is a sea postage of 3*d.* (in addition to the inland postage), and from other places 4*d.* sea postage. There are only six toll or turnpike gates in the colony; viz. one at Sydney, three at Paramatta, one at Liverpool, and one at Windsor; and there are three ferries, or fords, where dues are levied; viz. Paramatta River, Emuford, and the Hawkesbury. The tolls are for a sheep, pig, or goat,  $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*; head of cattle, 1*d.*; horse, 2*d.*; cart, two wheels and with one horse, 3*d.*; two ditto, 4*d.*; three ditto, 5*d.*; four ditto, 6*d.*; carriage and pair, 1*s.* Double tolls exacted on Sundays. The Sydney gate is rented at several thousand pounds sterling per annum.

**GENERAL TWO-PENNY POST OFFICE.**—In Sydney, there are two deliveries daily. The letter carriers start with the first, or forenoon delivery, immediately after the arrival of the country mails, or at 11, A.M. precisely; and with the second delivery at a quarter past 4, P.M. every day, Sundays excepted.

Throughout the colony, stage coaches and other vehicles are now being introduced; and the day is not far distant when steam carriages, as well as steam vessels, will be found connecting the distant parts of Australia.

**MILITARY DEFENCE.**—The whole of the Australian colonies, viz. New South Wales, Van Diemen's Land, Swan River, &c., are protected by three regiments of infantry, who take their turn on the roster for duty in these settlements, and after five or six years' service proceed to India, for which climate they are in some measure prepared.

The commissariat consists of a deputy-comm. general, two assistant do., and fifteen deputy-assistant do., independent of the accountant department, which consists of an assistant-comm. general, and two deputy assistant do. Of Commissariat clerks in charge there are three, viz. at Norfolk Island, Moreton Bay, and Bong Bong.

There are no militia corps in the colony; but in the event of war, it would be expedient to embody a force of this nature, for which the high-spirited colonial youth would be admirably adapted. The anchorage at Sydney is protected by Fort Philip, (which telegraphs to the south head, respecting all vessels entering or departing from Port Jackson) and two other batteries; I think, however, that it would be advisable to cause a small fort, with guns of large calibre and long range, to be erected on either of the *heads* at the entrance of Port Jackson, which are not three-quarters of a mile distant from each other. Sometimes a small vessel of war is on

this station, belonging to the Admiral's squadron in India; but I think our Australasian colonies ought to have a small squadron with a commodore's flag stationed in the southern hemisphere. The local government has one or two small armed vessels under its control.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### RELIGION, EDUCATION, AND CRIME.

**RELIGION.**—Here, as in the mother country, there is a variety of forms of religion; the number of each creed is shown in the population table. The ministers are provided for by the government; and the decree giving to the Episcopal Church one-seventh of the whole territory has been revoked, that portion still remaining as church and school lands, but applicable to the general purposes of religion and education, without reference to sects. The Episcopal Church of *Australasia*<sup>1</sup> was until very recently in the diocese of Calcutta, but is now presided over by a Bishop of its own. The number of chaplains of the established church is fifteen; of whom two are stationed at Sydney, one at Paramatta, one at Liverpool, one at Windsor, one at Castlereagh, one at Port Macquarie, one at Campbell Town, one at Illawarra, one at Narellan, one at Pitt Town, one at

<sup>1</sup> By *Australasia* is understood all the settlements in this quarter; the term *Australia* signifies New Holland alone.

Bathurst, one at Newcastle, one at Field of Mars, and one at Sutton Forest; there are also three catechists, a clergyman, as head master of the King's school, and the Rev. L. E. Threlkeld, at Lake Macquarie, as missionary to the aborigines.

Of the Presbyterian clergy there are four ministers of the Established Church of Scotland, paid by the government; and of the Roman Catholic clergy, a vicar-general and six chaplains. The Wesleyan Missionary Society has four principal stations, Sydney, Paramatta, Windsor, Bathurst, and upwards of 60 chapels, besides preaching places, and five ordained Missionaries, under whose direction several subordinate agents are employed; there are also five Sunday schools, with 300 boys and 250 girls.

## Episcopal Churches and Livings, &amp;c. of New

Name of the Parish, and in what County or District.	Value of Livings.	Parsonage House	Glebe. Acres.	Church where situated.	No. of Persons it will contain.
County of Cumberland : Parish of St. Philip ...	£. 460*	Parsonage	40	Sydney. ...	800
„ St. James ...	460*	120l. per annum in lieu.	40	Ditto ...	1800
„ St. John ...	2 clergymen* 1 receiving 560l., and the other 100l.	Parsonage	40	Paramatta ...	900
„ Field of Mars	250	...	40	...	...
„ St. Matthew†	250	Parsonage	40	Windsor	450
Lower Hawkesbury ...	182	...	...	...	...
Parish of Pitt Town ...	250	...	40	...	...
„ Ditto ...	...	...	...	...	...
„ Castlereagh ...	250	...	40	...	...
„ St. Luke† ...	200	Parsonage	40	Liverpool	400
„ St. Peter ...	250	{ 60l. per annum in lieu. }	{ 40 }	{ Campbell Town }	{ 200 }
„ Narellan ...	250	...	...	...	...
County of Camden : District of Illawarra, town of Wollengong. } District of Sutton Forest .	250 250	... ...	40 ...	... ...	... ...
County of Bathurst : Parish of Bathurst ...	250	Parsonage	40	{ Bathurst, Trinity Church. }	{ 300 }
County of Northumber- land : Christ Church ...	250	Parsonage	40	Newcastle	500
Parish of Maitland ...	200	...	40	...	...
County of Macquarie : Parish of St. Thomas ...	350*	Parsonage	40	Port Mac- quarie...	700

The clergy of the Establishment perform divine service periodically at the gangs, &c., male and female orphan schools, and at divers places in the in- or at which they severally reside, are specified in the proper column of this

\* Each includes 100l. per annum in lieu of a glebe of 400 acres.

† A Roman Catholic chapel in course of erection to contain 1000 persons.

## South Wales in 1836. [Blue Book, Colonial Office.]

No. generally attending.	Chapel where situated.	No. of Persons it will contain.	No. generally attending.	Protestant or Roman Catholic	Parsonage House.	Dissenting Places of Worship.
700, 2 services.	Sydney, parish of St. Philip ...	400	500	Presbyter.	none ...	1 Wesleyan.
				ditto ...	none ...	1 Baptist.
1200, 3 services.	Ditto, parish of St. Andrew ...	500	300	R. Cath.	none ...	1 Wesleyan and 1 Independent.
				ditto ...	none ...	1 Wesleyan.
600 2 services.	Paramatta... ..	500	250	ditto ...	none ...	1 Wesleyan.
...	Paramatta... ..	300	75	Protest.	{ 60l. per annum in lieu.	} none.
300	{ Windsor ... .. Richmond ... ..	...	250 100	R. Cath.	...	
				Protest.	...	
...	Lo. Hawkesbury	...	...	ditto	{ 50l. per annum in lieu.	} none.
...	{ Windsor (Pitt Town) ... .. Wilberforce ... ..	150 120	50 60	ditto	{ 40l. per annum in lieu.	
						Sackville reach
...	Portland Head ...	...	...	Presbyter.	none.	
200	{ Castlereagh ... .. Penrith ... ..	120 60	50 40	Protest.		
				...	...	ditto.
120	{ Glenalpine ... .. Appin ... ..	80 46	60 40	R. Cath.		
				Campbell Town	450	250
...	{ Narellan (Heber chapel) ... .. Cabramatta ... ..	120 80	100 40	Protest.	{ 60l. per annum in lieu.	
...	Illawarra ... ..	...	35	ditto	{ 60l. per annum in lieu.	
...	Sutton Forest (All Saints chapel)	100	50	ditto ...	ditto.	
200	Bathurst ... ..	...	...	Presbyter.		
250	Maitland ... ..	120	100	Protestant	60l. per annum in lieu.	
...				450	200	R. Cath.
300	...	...	...	Presbyter.	none.	

gaols, hulk, hospitals, factories, prisoners' barracks, stockades for ironed terior. The principal stations only to which the clergymen are appointed, return.

† A Roman Catholic clergyman is stationed here.



*Education.*—Considerable efforts have been for some time making to promote in Australia the education of the poor as well as of the rich. For the former, there are two noble establishments, called the male and female orphan schools, each containing 125 destitute children, who are reared from infancy, educated and apprenticed out, and the females portioned when married. Of infant schools, there are four at Sydney, one at Paramatta, and one at Windsor; of primary or parochial schools, 33 in different parts of the colony; and there are two King's schools—one at Sydney, and the other at Paramatta, with clerical teachers. Private establishments for education are numerous. The Sydney College was instituted 26th January, 1830; it was established in shares of 50*l.* each, and upwards of 3000*l.* has been expended in erecting the college; it is under the control of a President (the Chief Justice) and a Committee of Management composed of *emigrants* and *emancipists*.

The Australian College at Sydney, which I believe owes its existence to the active philanthropy of the Rev. Dr. Lang, was instituted in the year 1831. It has a council and senate, after the Scotch form, on which indeed it is modelled. There is a principal (Rev. J. D. Lang, D.D.) minister of the Scotch Church, Sydney: a professor of English and English literature; a professor of the Latin and Greek languages, and of mathematics and natural philosophy, with under masters for the elementary English classes—writing, arithmetic, book-keeping, drawing, &c. The Australian college combines a series of schools for the elementary, with a gradually ex-

tending provision for the higher branches of education. Its capital is 7000*l.*, one half to be contributed by the colonial government, by order of Lord Goderich, when Secretary for the Colonies, on condition that a similar amount shall be contributed by the friends of the undertaking. Of that amount, about 100 shares of 25*l.* each had been subscribed in January, 1834 ; and a suite of buildings, consisting of four houses (each of which contains a classroom, a residence for one of the four superior masters or professors, and accommodation for ten or twelve boarders) was then nearly completed. The fees for elementary education are as follows :—for beginners, 6*l.* per annum ; English, writing, arithmetic, geography, and the elements of mathematics, 10*l.* per annum ; Latin and Greek, including the inferior branches, 12*l.* ditto. Courses of lectures are delivered on natural philosophy, on political economy, &c. From the well known salubrity of the climate of New South Wales, and the very moderate terms on which education is afforded in these colleges, it is hoped that they may very shortly become the resort of many of the sons of European officers and other gentlemen residing in India.

## Schools of New South Wales. [B. B. 1836.]

County and Parish.	Public or Free School, and where situated.	Salary of Schoolmaster or Schoolmistress.	Number of Scholars.		Mode of Instruction.	How supported.	Expenses of each school.	Remarks.
			Ml. Fm.	Tot.				
Cumberland: St. John .. ..	<i>Colleges.</i> King's school, Parramatta.	Head mr. 100 <i>l.</i>	110 ..	110	Classical.	By govern- ment, & by parents of students.	100	82 boarders at 2 <i>8</i> l. per annum; 28 day scholars 10 <i>l.</i> or 6 <i>l.</i> per annum, according to their advancement.
St. Philip ..	Australian College, Sydney.	Head mr. 100 <i>l.</i> 2nd 100 <i>l.</i> 3rd 70 <i>l.</i>	84 ..	84	ditto	By the pa- rents of the students.	884	The two professors are allowed, in addition to their salary, one third of the gross amount of the class fees and a free house.
St. Lawrence ..	Sydney College.	Head mr. 80 <i>5</i> l. 2nd 140 <i>l.</i> 3rd 115 <i>l.</i> 4th 105 <i>l.</i>	190 ..	190	ditto	ditto	1177	Head master allowed a free house. All students presented by a shareholder, 6 <i>l.</i> per annum; not presented must under 10 years of age, 10 <i>l.</i> ; above 10, 12 <i>l.</i>
St. Philip ..	<i>Parochial.</i> Sydney, primary ..	40 <i>l.</i> salary, 30 <i>l.</i> house rent	89	31	Madras.	By govern- ment.	106	All free schools.
St. James ..	Ditto, infant ..	40 <i>l.</i> salary, 30 <i>l.</i> house rent.	120	101	ditto	ditto	140	
	Ditto, primary ..	65 <i>l.</i>	60	71	ditto	ditto	123	
	Ditto, infant ..	50 <i>l.</i> salary, 30 <i>l.</i> house rent.	99	88	ditto	ditto	141	Each of the masters of the parochial schools (with a few exceptions) receive an allowance of 4 <i>l.</i> per day, for every child in actual attendance, which is paid by government when the parents do not possess means. Such sums are included in the column "expenses of each school."
St. Andrew ..	Ditto, infant ..	40 <i>l.</i>	81	78	ditto	ditto	159	
St. John ..	Ditto, infant ..	40 <i>l.</i>	70	61	ditto	ditto	137	
	Parramatta primary	Head mr. 102 <i>l.</i> 2nd 67 <i>l.</i> 3rd 50 <i>l.</i>	50 ..	50	ditto	ditto	117	
	Ditto, infant ..	24 50 <i>l.</i>	38	39	ditto	ditto	194	
	Ditto, female orphan school.	2nd 30 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>st</i> 187 <i>l.</i> 2nd 30 <i>l.</i>	..	179	ditto	ditto	2370	

Castle Hill	Do. (7 hills) primary	50%.	24	95	49	ditto	74
	Ditto ..	50%.	15	28	48	ditto	60
Field of Mars	Ditto ..	50%.	85	26	61	ditto	72
	Ditto ..	40%.	24	48	60	ditto	57
	Laue Cove	40%.	10	16	26	ditto	50
St. Luke	Liverpool, primary school.	50%.	40	42	82	ditto	73
	Ditto, male orphan	1st 150%.	158	..	158	ditto	8065
	Ditto, male orphan	2nd 40%.	..	..	..	ditto	40% since 1st May.
St. Peter	Campbell Town	50%.	25	24	49	ditto	63
Appin	Ditto ..	50%.	14	14	28	ditto	45
Naracan	Ditto ..	50% salary, 10% house rent.	18	16	34	ditto	76
Calamatta	Bringelly ..	10%.	1	5	6	ditto	18
St. Matthew	Windsor ..	50%.	89	24	63	ditto	65
	Ditto ..	50%.	82	16	98	ditto	69
Han Common	Kurrajong ..	50%.	38	40	78	ditto	80
Castlereagh	Richmond ..	50%.	18	13	31	ditto	61
	Ditto ..	50%.	23	16	39	ditto	66
	Fenrith ..	52%.	25	15	40	ditto	52
Pitt Town	Windsor ..	51%.	16	21	46	ditto	48
	Sackville Reach	40%.	12	12	24	ditto	31
	Forland Head	40%.	12	10	22	ditto	40
	Freeman's Reach	25%.	10	9	19	ditto	23
	Lower Hawkesbury	40%.	11	12	23	ditto	47
Camden	Wollongong ..	50%.	14	11	25	ditto	60
Blawarra	Bathurst ..	30%.	88	16	54	ditto	35
Northumberland	Newcastle	40%.	26	24	50	ditto	57
Christ Church	Maitland ..	52%.	17	20	37	ditto	56
Macquarie	Port Macquarie ..	50%.	50	16	39	ditto	60
Fenal	Settlement	....	..	18	28	ditto	19
Moreton bay	Brisbane Town	....	..	..	..	ditto	19838*
	Total number attending parochial schools ..		1838	1090	29413	Total expense of Episcopal schools	9641

Stationery and school books, 663% ; additions and repairs to school houses, 1870% ; total, 19838\*.

## Return of Roman Catholic Schools. [B. B.] 1836.

Name of the Parish, and in what County or District.	Salary of Schoolmaster or School- mistress.	Number of Scholars.			In what manner sup- ported.	Expense of each School.	
		Ml.	Fm.	Ttl.			
County of Cumberland :							
Sydney	{ Parish of	{ Master 20 <i>l.</i>	155	...	155	By governmt.	£107
	{ St. James	{ Ditto 20 <i>l.</i>	12	109	121	ditto	97
	{ St. Andrew	{ Ditto 20 <i>l.</i>	46	23	69	ditto	82
	{ St. Phillip...	{ Ditto 20 <i>l.</i>	123	...	123	ditto	115
Paramatta	St. John ...	Mistress 20 <i>l.</i>	...	77	77	ditto	23
		{ Ditto 10 <i>l.</i>	} 71	54	125	ditto	86
Campbell Town	{ St. Peter ...	{ Master 20 <i>l.</i>					
		{ Mistress 10 <i>l.</i>					
		{ Appin ...	Master 18 <i>l.</i>	25	...	25	ditto
County of Northumberland :	St. Matthew	Ditto 20 <i>l.</i>	61	41	102	ditto	83
Maitland ... ..		{ Ditto 20 <i>l.</i>	} 32	30	62	ditto	86
		{ Mistress 10 <i>l.</i>					
Erecting a school-house, Paramatta ... ..		...	...	...	...	...	340
Repairs to school-house, Kent-street, Sydney		...	...	...	...	...	13
Total ... ..	...		588	390	978		£1138

Each master of these schools receives a  $\frac{1}{2}$ d. per diem for every child in actual attendance, in addition to his salary.

A mechanics' school of arts was instituted on the 22nd of March, 1833; the Governor is patron, and there is an efficient management consisting of a president, vice president, and committee. There is a female school of industry, which owes its origin to the active benevolence of Mrs. General Darling, when her husband was Governor of the colony. The Australian subscription library was founded under the auspices of General Darling, and the President (the Hon. Alex. M'Leay) has in this, as in very many other instances, contributed to promote education and science.

The other societies connected with religion, hu-

manity, literature, or science, are the societies for 'Promoting Christian Knowledge,' an 'Auxiliary Bible Society,' 'Wesleyan Auxiliary Missionary Society,' 'Australian Tract Society,' a 'Benevolent Society,' a 'Dispensary,' an 'Emigrant's Friend Society,' and an 'Agricultural and Horticultural Society,' &c.

*The Press*, although in its infancy, is making considerable progress, and will doubtless increase, as it is unshackled by stamps, advertisement taxes, or paper excise. Newspapers are at present confined to Sydney; they are conducted with a good deal of talent, but with too much party acerbity: regarded as commercial speculations, they pay well. The following are their titles—*Sydney Gazette*, and *New South Wales Advertiser*, published three times a week; terms per annum, 4*l.* The *Government Gazette*, published every Wednesday; price 6*d.* per sheet. The *Australian*, published twice a week; to town subscribers, 1*l.* 12*s.*; country ditto, 2*l.* 2*s.* The *Sydney Monitor*, published twice a week; 1*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*, postage not paid. *Sydney Herald*, published twice a week; to town subscribers, 1*l.* 12*s.*; country ditto, 2*l.* 2*s.*, postage included. The *New South Wales Magazine*, published every month, price 2*s.* 6*d.* a number. The *Post-office Directory*, published by Stevens and Stokes. The *Australian Almanack*, published by Ann Howe.

*The Medical Department* for convicts is ably superintended by an inspector of hospitals, four surgeons, and the assistant-surgeon, dispersed over the colony

at the principal stations, to which there are also attached eight coroners.

*The Roads* are under the management of a surveyor general, a deputy ditto, 15 assistant ditto, and a superintendent of bridges, streets, roads, &c. : six draftsmen are attached to the surveying-general's office, and there are a colonial architect and assistant engineer for the public works.

The state of crime in the colony is intimately connected with its social state. The following returns are very complete on this important subject.

Convictions in the Supreme Court and Courts of Quarter Sessions since 1828.

Years.	Supreme Courts.		Quarter Sessions.	
	Felonies.	Misdm.	Felonies.	Misdm.
1828	197	20	Returns not called for for the B.B. for these years.	
1829	244	29		
1830	269	6		
1831	205	2	100	54
1832	225	10	128	62
1833	219	11	225	110
1834	272	11	325	77
1835	231	1	442	97
1836	168	4	..	..

On the 1st August, 1833, the punishment of death ceased for cattle stealing, and stealing in a dwelling-house above 5*l.*, and forgery, by Acts of Parliament 2 & 3, Gul. IV. caps. 63 and 123. A great portion of such offences thereafter, were tried by the Courts

of Quarter Session. At the close of May sessions, 1836, 155 prisoners remained in gaol for trial.

Return of the Number of Civil Cases fixed in the Supreme Court of New South Wales during 1836. [B. B.]—Before Juries; Common, 9, Special, 14. Before two Magistrates assessors; undefended cases, 177, defended cases, 98, total, 298.

Return of the Number of Prisoners sentenced to transportation from the colony of New South Wales, by the Supreme Court, Courts of Quarter Sessions, and Police Courts.

Years.	Supreme Court.	Quarter Sessions.	Police Courts.	Total.
1831	140	30	245	415
1832	157	6	99	262
1833	149	38	..	187
1834	168	146	..	314
1835	168	266	..	434
1836	31	61	..	92

In October 1832, the power to transport was withdrawn from the Magistrates in summary jurisdiction, by the Act of Council, 3 Gul. IV. No. 3.

Many cases are now adjudged by the Petty Sessions, that heretofore were decided by the Superior Courts only.

This return includes prisoners whose sentence of death has been commuted by the Governor and Executive Council, to transportation. On the 6th July, 1837, tenders were called for in the Official Gazette, for the conveyance of 120 persons to Norfolk Island.



As the state of crime in our penal settlements is deserving of the most serious attention, I have given every public document under this section which would convey information on the subject.

Return of Criminals executed in New South Wales in the year 1836. [B.B.]

Religion.	Offences.									Total.			
	Murder.		Attempt to murder.		Rape.		Highway Robbery.		Unnatural Crime.		Free.	Bond.	Total.
	Free.	Bond.	Free.	Bond.	Free.	Bond.	Free.	Bond.	Free.	Bond.			
Protestants.....	2	5	..	1	..	2	..	5	..	1	21	14	16
Roman Catholics ...	2	3	..	..	..	..	1	4	..	..	3	7	10
<b>Total....</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>..</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>..</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>..</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>26</b>

Return of the Number of Offenders convicted in the Supreme Court of Criminal Jurisdiction at Sydney, New South Wales, in 1836; distinguishing the offences of which convicted, and showing the number of capital convictions:—

*Felonies.*—Offences against the person:—murder, 16; manslaughter, 11; rape, 2; shooting, stabbing, &c., 13; highway robbery, 23; total, 65.

Offences against property:—Cattle stealing, 20; horse stealing, 10; burglary, 10; stealing in dwelling houses and putting in fear, 8; house-breaking, 3; stealing in dwelling houses above 5l., 2; larceny, 22;

receiving, &c., 13; obtaining money under false pretences, 1; total, 89.

Miscellaneous:—Forgery and uttering, 6; bigamy, 1; unnatural crime, 3; permitting the escape of a person charged with felony, 1; accessories to felonies, 3; total, 14.

Total number of felonies, 168.

*Misdemeanours*:—Assault, 2; conspiracy, 2; total, 4; capital convictions, 79.

Criminals executed 1829 to 1836. [B. B.]

Years.	Religion.	Free.	Bond.	Total of each	Total.
1829	Protestants .....	4	24	28	} 52
	Roman Catholics.....	6	18	24	
1830	Protestants .....	6	16	22	} 50
	Roman Catholics.....	7	20	27	
	Pagans .....	1	..	1	
1831	Protestants .....	3	10	13	} 32
	Roman Catholics.....	3	16	19	
1832	Protestants .....	1	1	2	} 12
	Roman Catholics.....	1	9	10	
1833	Protestants .....	1	9	10	} 31
	Roman Catholics.....	6	15	21	
1834	Protestants .....	..	22	22	} 44
	Roman Catholics.....	..	20	20	
	Uncertain.....	..	2	2	
1835	Protestants .....	2	15	17	} 40
	Roman Catholics.....	4	18	22	
	Pagan (aborigines).....	1	..	1	
1836	Protestants .....	2	14	16	} 26
	Roman Catholics .....	3	7	10	
	Total.....	51	236	287	287

Return of the Gaols, and the Number of Prisoners\* in New South Wales in 1836. [B. B.]

Name of the Prisons and where situated.	No. of Prisoners the Prison is capable of containing in separate sleeping cells.		No. of Prisoners the Prison is capable of containing when more than one prisoner sleeps in one cell.		Total No. of Prisoners who have been in gaol throughout the years.		Number of Debtors.		Number of Misdemeanours.		Number of Felons.		Number of Tried Prisoners.		Number of Untried Prisoners.		Prisoners employed, employment not being hard labour.	Prisoners not employed.	Punishment for offences within the Prison.	Cases of Sickness in the year.		Deaths.
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.				Greatest No. of Sick at one time.	Cases of Sickness & Death.	
Gaol, Sydney.....	200	315	1715	315	...	...	793	183	922	132	577	158	1138	157	25	2005	162	640	15	...		
Debtors' Prison.	40	3	192	3	3	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	3	1	1		
Carters' Barrack.	264	...	886	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	224	157	8	...		
Hulk Phoenix .....	100	...	1275	89	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	10	...	...		
Paramatta .....	70	187	809	187	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	16	3	...		
Liverpool.....	38	167	890	167	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	12	2	...	
Campbell-town .....	50	164	681	164	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Windsor .....	70	240	1197	240	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Bathurst .....	200	373	771	373	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Newcastle .....	11	1538	8416	1538	3	3	793	183	922	132	577	158	1138	157	25	2005	626	938	48	9		
Total.....	11	1538	8416	1538	3	3	793	183	922	132	577	158	1138	157	25	2005	626	938	48	9		

\* Allowance to prisoners per week, each. Felons, 5½ lbs. of wheaten bread, 5½ lbs. of maize meal, 1½ lbs. of fresh beef, 3½ lbs. of vegetables, 3 oz. of salt, 1½ oz. of soap. Witnesses, &c. 5½ lbs. of wheaten bread, 3½ lbs. of maize meal, 7 lbs. of fresh beef, 7 oz. of sugar, 3½ oz. of salt, 1½ oz. of soap.

Prisoners in the Gaols of New South Wales throughout each Year. [B. B.]

Years.	No. of Prisoners.			No. of Debtors.			No. of Mis-demeanours.			No. of Felons.			No. of tried Prisoners.			No. of untried Prisoners.			Deaths.
	Male.		Total.	Male.		Total.	Male.		Total.	Male.		Total.	Male.		Total.	Male.		Total.	
	Fm.	Fm.		Fm.	Fm.		Fm.	Fm.		Fm.	Fm.		Fm.	Fm.		Fm.	Fm.		
1828	3511	721	4232	1	91	186	696	882	2191	25	2216	427	51	478	1950	679	2629	1	
1829	2554	937	3491	22	307	1236	902	2138	161	13	174	316	27	343	1366	910	2276	1	
1831	7452	2054	9506	12	286	4833	1930	6763	1552	112	1664	4991	1940	6931	1394	102	1496	1	
1832	8215	2116	10331	205	14	219	1073	1345	2418	496	71	567	1412	1387	2799	362	43	408	1
1833	8415	2466	10881	223	7	230	1051	1379	2430	534	54	588	1239	1390	2629	569	50	619	1
1834	8780	2660	11440	377	10	387	1233	1477	2710	530	45	575	1185	1462	2647	888	67	955	3
1835	9484	2495	11979	353	16	369	1168	1034	2202	620	45	665	725	942	1667	1310	149	1459	5
1836	8416	1538	9954	192	3	195	793	103	976	922	132	1054	577	158	735	1138	157	1295	7

## Criminals in New South Wales.

Year.	Total.										Received Sentence of Death.				
	Committed for trial.		How subsequently disposed of.				Sentences passed on those Convicted.				How disposed of				
	Male.	Fem.	Convicted.	Acquitted.	Not prosecuted.*	Admitted to Bail.*	Death.		Transportation.*		Hard Labour, Imprisonment, Factory and Fines.*		Executed.	Committed or Reprieved.	
						M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
1829	478	34	266	131	74	41	1	112	6	69	10	52	..	5	1
1830	406	44	269	109	26	46	44†	120	5	87	13	50†	..	5	..
1831	524	45	338	170	21	40	82	110	6	120	20	32	..	44	..
1832	556	68	368	177	32	47	63	147	1	152	5	12	..	50	..
1833	656	71	439	180	43	65	63	162	9	182	23	31	..	37	2
1834	903	100	590	301	22	90	78	298	19	157	36	44	..	36	..
1835	959	123	685	309	53	35	86	368	30	162	39	38	..	48	..

\* These columns are omitted in the detailed statement by me, R. M. M.

† *Memorandum*.—It will be observed that the number of criminals "executed" in some years exceeds the number sentenced to death in the corresponding year. This is occasioned by prisoners having been tried, and sentence passed in the latter end of one year, but not executed till the beginning of the year following.

*Note*.—With regard to sentences pronounced upon convicts, this return (which includes only prisoners tried before the supreme court and quarter sessions) is unavoidably deficient for the years 1829, 1830, and 1831. Before the year 1832, any two magistrates, although not sitting at quarter sessions, had power to transport convicts to a penal settlement under summary jurisdiction. Of the cases in which this power was exercised, the Sheriff reports that he has no means of furnishing a return.

Return of the Number of Convicts maintained by Government in road and chain gangs, gaols, and penal settlements, with the average yearly cost of each; and also of the number of convicts in private service:—

Number of prisoners maintained in road gangs, 982; average yearly cost of each, including every charge, 9*l.* 9*s.* 10½*d.*; ditto chain gangs, 1191; ditto, 10*l.* 3*s.* 6½*d.*; ditto, gaols, 646; ditto, 13*l.* 4*s.* 6¼*d.*; ditto penal settlements, 1250; ditto, 10*l.* 16*s.* 6½*d.* Total number of prisoners, 4069.

Prisoners in private service on 31st December, 1834, 18,304; assigned since, up to 13th July, 1835, 1903; total 20,207. [*Council papers*, 1835.]

Return of the average Number of Convict Women <sup>1</sup> in the female factory, in each week of the years 1832 to 1836, inclusive, together with number of their children, under three years of age.

Years.	Under colonial sentence.	Solitary confinement.	Confined by order of Factory Committee.	Nursing Children.	Old and Infirm.	Servants, Cooks, &c.	In Hospital.	Assigned servants waiting to be withdrawn.	No. Assignable.	No. of women.	No. of children.
1832	162	4	2	84	7	14	15	52	100	441	112
1833	172	4	2	74	10	19	17	115	35	455	112
1834	198	3	2	69	29	22	19	60	23	427	111
1835	242	4	1	92	26	21	21	60	34	505	134
1836	247	5	1	95	26	22	28	85	65	574	136

<sup>1</sup> About thirty of the women nursing children are those employed for that purpose; the remainder are mothers nursing the children born to them in the factory.

N. B.—As the children in the factory attain the age of three years, they are removed to the Male and Female Orphan Schools respectively.

## CHAPTER IX.

### FINANCES AND MONETARY SYSTEM.

SINCE the colony was established in 1788, a revenue has been derived from the importation of spirits, tobacco, and manufactures, &c. as also from licenses; as the population and commerce of the settlement increased, so did the revenue. The increase which has taken place in the Custom duties at Sydney is remarkable; they now amount to upwards of 150,000*l.*; in 1822 they did not reach 10,000*l.*

The rate of duties levied is, on spirits distilled from grain the produce of the colony, 3*s.* per gallon imperial measure (until 1834 it was 2*s.* 6*d.*), ditto British, West India, or North American, if imported from the United Kingdom 7*s.* 9*d.* 6-tenths (formerly 6*s.* 6*d.*); all other spirits, whether made within the colony or imported, 9*s.* 2*d.* 4-tenths (formerly 8*s.* 6*d.*); tobacco, manufactured, 2*s.* 6*d.* per lb., unmanufactured, 1*s.* 6*d.* ditto; British manufactures, *free*; all others goods 5 per cent *ad val.* Register fees, if under 40 tons, 2*l.* each register; over 40 tons, 1*s.* per ton. Permits for the removal of spirits, 6*d.* each.

Licenses to distil spirituous liquors, 25*l.* per ann., to sell ditto, 25*l.* per annum. Goods sold by auction pay 1½ per cent. duty, and an auctioneer for his license, 2*l.* per annum. Butchers, carters and carts, boatmen and boats, and porters, are licensed: dogs

are taxed at 1s. for one, 5s. for two, 15s. for three, and 10s. for every additional dog. The number of auctioneers in the colony is 18, of whom 10 are in Sydney.

Each head of cattle in Sydney, Paramatta, and Liverpool must be examined by a public inspector before it be slaughtered, for which a charge of 3*d.* is paid. Quit rents are levied on land, at the following rate—if granted prior to the 5th November 1823, 2*s.* per 100 acres; prior to 18th May 1825, 15*s.* per ditto; subsequent to 18th May 1825, 16*s.* 8*d.* per 100 acres. Town allotments in Sydney 6*d.* per perch; at seaport towns, 5*d.*; in towns at the head of navigable waters, 4*d.*; and in inland towns, 2*d.* There are also a variety of fees legal, territorial, and clerical.

The progress of New South Wales in revenue is equally remarkable with the advance which the colony has made in other matters.

Amount of revenue in the year 1826, 72,230*l.* : 1827, 79,309*l.*; 1828, 94,862*l.*; 1829, 102,784*l.*; 1830, 104,729*l.*; 1831, 122,854*l.*; 1832, 136,777*l.*; 1833, 165,058*l.*; 1834, 205,535*l.*; 1835, 273,744*l.*; 1836, 330,579*l.*

Amount received in sterling money for lands sold, leased, &c. during the following years:—1829, none; 1830, 88*l.*; 1831, 1220*l.*; 1832, 5657*l.*; 1833, 26,272*l.*; 1834, 43,504*l.*; 1835, 89,475*l.*; 1836, 123,396*l.*

Amount of expenditure in the year 1828, 40,912*l.*; 1829, 55,544*l.*; 1830, 55,980*l.*; 1831, 87,046*l.*; 1832, 110,524*l.*; 1833, 123,817*l.*; 1834, 136,651*l.*; 1835, 171,020*l.*; 1836, 234,210*l.*



## Abstract of the Revenue of New South Wales, from January 1, 1826.

Head of Revenue.	1826.	1827.	1828.	1829.	1830.	1831.	1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.
Customs.....	£. 49353	52822	69677	79136	81078	89805	96262	111124	127598	143352	153681
Duty on spirits distilled in the colony....	1890	2211	770	288	710	1155	1057	1250	1690	1267	800
Post office collections.....	...	...	598	1324	1753	2133	2574	2968	3735	4310	4333
Auction duty, and licences to auctioneers.....	576	682	1363	1276	1463	1399	1456	1586	2395	3219	4454
Licenses to retail malt and spirituous liquors.....	3063	4025	4425	3725	5100	6550	7785	9124	9877	10023	9505
Licenses to hawkers and pedlars.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	45	14	...
Crown lands.....	2742	3814	5437	3309	1985	3617	18633	26272	43482	89380	105464
Rents of tolls, ferries, market dues, and government premises.....	3231	2404	3689	3221	4138	4806	3387	3271	3577	4131	3339
Fees of public offices.....	2713	1902	3685	6525	6461	7055	5688	6089	9194	7400	5678
Fines levied by courts of justice.....	809	371	685	786	758	750	74	190	690	1462	2067
Proceeds of sales of government property	6178	10056	3766	2221	501	1639	3155	1497	875	531	...
Collections by the agent of the clergy and school estates.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1162	4712	1948
Pew rents.....	1661	1018	762	968	776	2172	786	688	333	388	144
Miscellaneous.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	876	3549	39166
Total.....	72230	79309	94862	102784	104729	121063	135909	164063	205535	273744	330579

\* Water supplied to shipping from the dock yard, 1802.; repayment of loans including interest, 292.; ditto, of advances to emigrants, 961.; the King's share of seizures by the customs, 2054.; sale of property of convicted felons, chiefly stolen cattle, 24594.; surcharges recovered, 1277.; miscellaneous, 1687.; total, 35497.

The following shows the Land Revenue of New South Wales since the Sale of Land commenced.

	1831.	1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
Arrears.....	...	...	13115	14042	10371	23839
Quit-rents .....	58	310	326	190	396	576
Redemption of Quit-rents.....	11	2	...	...	4364	484
Fees on the delivery of Deeds.	212	209	172	267	429	1029
Proceeds of Lands sold .....	698	5135	12528	28589	73314	105464
Proceeds of Lands temporarily leased .....	240	...	129	413	599	1004
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>1220</b>	<b>5657</b>	<b>26272</b>	<b>43504</b>	<b>89475</b>	<b>132396</b>

Abstract of the Amounts paid from the Colonial Treasury of New South Wales, on Account of Emigrants, 1832 to 1836. [B. B.]

Head of Expenditure.	Amounts paid in the Years.					Total.
	1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.	
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
Advances to Free Mechanics, Labourers, &c. on account of the passage money of themselves and families .....	2619	3591	600	1120	...	7930
Passage Money, Bounties, and Advances.....	2457	5234	6870	8043	10894	33498
Allowances to Surgeons, Superintendants, Matron, Captains and Mates.....	...	100	...	10	250	360
Expenses incurred after arrival.....	101	94	396	1591	629	1832
	5177	9019	7866	10764	11773	43620
Arrears.....	...	1	113	...	21	136
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>5177</b>	<b>9020</b>	<b>7979</b>	<b>10764</b>	<b>11794</b>	<b>44756</b>

Statement of Expenses paid out of the Colonial Treasury in  
1836. [B. B.]

Department.	Average number of Convicts employed in the year.	Superintendent.	Lodging, Clothing and Maintenance.	Total Expense.
		£.	£.	£.
Survey <sup>1</sup> .....	73	95	2320	2415
Roads and Bridges <sup>2</sup> .....	not stated	1967	785	2752
Colonial Architect <sup>3</sup> .....	21	..	234	234
Customs <sup>4</sup> .....	10	140	302	442
Mineral Surveyor <sup>5</sup> .....	110	258	2409	2668
Colonial Botanist <sup>6</sup> .....	39	112	437	549
Domain Paramatta <sup>7</sup> .....	28	110	377	487
Harbour Master:				
The Governor's boat's crew and Harbour and master's boat's crew <sup>8</sup> .....	12	..	172	172
Light House, South Head <sup>9</sup> ..	5	..	83	83
Telegraph Stations <sup>10</sup> .....	9	48	95	143
Béacon Light, Newcastle <sup>11</sup> ..	3	..	49	49
<b>Total<sup>12</sup> ....</b>		<b>2731</b>	<b>7265</b>	<b>9996</b>

<sup>1</sup> The total expense of this department includes gratuities to convict overseers, cost of rations for surveying parties, clothing, tents, cooking utensils, and all other articles of equipment.

<sup>2</sup> The salaries of the assistant surveyors are not included. Rations and provisions of clothing, furnished by the commissariat.

<sup>3</sup> Cost of rations.

<sup>4</sup> Gratuities, rations, &c. for boatmen.

<sup>5</sup> The salary of the mineral surveyor is not included.

<sup>6</sup> The salary of the colonial botanist is not included.

<sup>7</sup> Salary to superintendent, gratuity to overseer, and expense of rations.

<sup>8</sup> Superintendent of boats, paid from the military chest.

<sup>9</sup> Salary of superintendent not included.

<sup>10</sup> Gratuities to telegraph masters, and cost of rations.

<sup>11</sup> Cost of rations.

<sup>12</sup> Exclusive of the amount expended for tools.

*An account of the pecuniary allowances granted to His Majesty's troops, serving in New South Wales during the year 1836, and forming a charge on the Colony.* [B.B.]—Commandants of Districts, allowance in lieu of forage to the respective commandants, 50*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* Jurors, allowance of 15*s.* per diem each to officers for serving as jurors, in the Court of Quarter Sessions, 310*l.* 10*s.*; allowance of 15*s.* per day each, to officers for serving as jurors on criminal prosecution in the Supreme Court, 231*l.*: Travelling expenses to ditto in proceeding to and from the respective courts of quarter sessions in the interior, 628*l.*; Total, 1169*l.* 17*s.* Police—amount of the salaries of officers employed in the police establishment of the Colony, 620*l.*; Grand Total, 1840*l.* 17*s.* Statement of Expenses paid out of the Military Chest by the Commissariat Department in 1836.—[B. B.]

Department.	Salary.	Allowances and Contingencies.	Total.
	£.	£.	£.
Police .....	2471	3212	5683
Hulk .....	581	46	627
Dock-yard .....	329	..	329
Government Vessels ..	1423	726	2149
Principal Superintendent of Convicts and Hyde Park Barracks ...	2523	37	2560
House of Correction (Carter's Barracks) .....	391	..	391
Ironed-gangs .....	2604	432	3036
Female Factories .....	782	..	782
Medical .....	5171	361	5532
Norfolk Island .....	1434	27	1461
Moreton Bay .....	1035	..	1035
Total .....	18746	4843	23590

Police pensions, 160*l.*; pension to a retired master of a government colonial vessel, 76*l.*; gratuity to matron of female factory, Paramatta (on retirement) 150*l.*; expense of criminal court at Norfolk Island, 376*l.*; rations of provisions and forage, 101,273*l.*; fuel and light, 1727*l.*; means of transport, 2526*l.*; various articles and building contracted for in 1835, 784*l.*; donations to the benevolent asylum, 1724*l.*; indents of convicts arrived in the colony, paper, printing, and binding, 620*l.*; for the service of the schooner "Edward," in bringing up stores to Sydney, from the wreck of the convict ship "Hyde," 100*l.*; subsistence of officers proceeding to and from the wreck, 5*l.*; books for prisoners on Goat Island, 10*l.*; commission of inquiry at Port Macquarie, 79*l.*; salary of superintendant of government, observatory Paramatta, 300*l.*; Miscellaneous, 11*l.*; expenses paid by the ordnance storekeeper, buildings and repairs of buildings for the accommodation of convicts, 656*l.*; clothing and stores, 3905*l.*; buildings and repairs of buildings for mounted police, 31*l.*; stores, 51*l.*; total amount expended, chargeable under the head, convict service in 1836, 138,157*l.*

*Commissariat Department.* [B. B. 1836.]—Regimental and Staff Pay, H. M. 4th regiment of foot, 11,696*l.*; H. M. 17th do., 5372*l.*; H. M. 28th do., 11,102*l.*; H. M. 50th do., 9270*l.*; H. M. 80th do., 610*l.*; detachments of various regiments, 684*l.*; staff officers, 805*l.*; total, 39,539*l.* Allowances to staff and regimental officers, forage allowance, 1721*l.*; lodging allowances, 1325*l.*; total, 3046*l.* Pay of clerks to staff offices, &c., clerks in office of major of bri-

gade and assistant military secretary, 229*l.*; dispensers army medical department, 18*l.*; total, 247*l.*; Commissariat of stores, pay of officers, 3185*l.*; do. of clerks, messengers, &c. 2796*l.*; Commissariat of accounts, pay of officers, 984*l.*; do. of clerks, messengers, &c., 496*l.*; Commissariat of stores, forage allowance, 324*l.*; lodging allowance, 375*l.*; Commissariat of accounts, forage allowance, 63*l.*; lodging allowance, 308*l.*; total, 8532*l.* Department of Clerk of Works, arrears of 1835, 57*l.* Provisions, stores, &c., purchase of rations, 41,259*l.*; ditto of fuel and light, 1868*l.*; ditto of various articles contracted for in 1835, 579*l.*; means of transport, 848*l.*; contingencies, 2201*l.*; total, 46,756*l.*; grand total, 98,199*l.*

*Ordnance Department.* [B. B.]—Ordnance pay, &c., storekeeper, 506*l.*; clerks, 475*l.*; foremen, artificers, and labourers, 500*l.*; buildings and repairs of same, 59*l.*; purchase of stores, 387*l.*; total, 1928*l.*; deduct amount paid in England, 400*l.*; total, 1528*l.*; Engineers pay allowances, officers, 874*l.*; clerks of works, clerks, foremen, &c., 1679*l.*; incidental expenses, 60*l.*; total, 2613*l.*; deduct amount paid in England, 140*l.*; total, 2473*l.* Barracks' pay, &c., barrack master sergeant, &c., 412*l.*; rent of buildings for officers' quarters, 281*l.*; buildings and repairs of same, 1169*l.*; furniture, 308*l.*; total, 2170*l.* Commissariat, buildings and repairs of same, 349*l.*; stores purchased, 151*l.*; total, 500*l.*; total ordnance, 6672*l.*; total commissariat, 98,179*l.*; grand total, 104,851*l.*

*Recapitulation of the Establishment.* [B. B. 1836.]—Paid by Great Britain in sterling money, Civil Esta-

bishment, 16,144*l.*; Contingent Expenditure, 1585*l.*:  
 Contingent Expenditure, 376*l.* (Expense of criminal  
 court at Norfolk Island); Police Establishment,  
 2471*l.*; Contingent Expenditure, 3212*l.*; Gaol  
 Establishments, 581*l.* (Hulk Establishment); Con-  
 tingent Expenditure, 46*l.*; Miscellaneous Expendi-  
 ture, 108,830*l.* (includes provisions for convicts and  
 others in the service of the government); Pensions,  
 236*l.*; General Service, 1002*l.*; grand total, 134,485*l.*;  
 Paid by the Colony in sterling money, Civil Establish-  
 ment, 41,593*l.*; Contingent Expenditure, 32,195*l.*;  
 Judicial Establishment, 16,100*l.*; Contingent Expen-  
 diture, 2644*l.*; Police Establishment, 25,765*l.*;  
 Contingent Expenditure, 4440*l.*; Ecclesiastical Es-  
 tablishment and Schools, 13,572*l.*; Contingent Ex-  
 penditure, 11,946*l.*; Gaol Establishments, 2452*l.*;  
 Contingent Expenditure, 6879*l.*; Miscellaneous Ex-  
 penditure, 74,264*l.*; Pensions, 579*l.*; grand total,  
 232,431*l.*

The following is an estimate of the sum that may  
 be required in the year ending 31st March, 1839, to  
 defray the charge of maintaining convicts at New  
 South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, as printed in  
 the parliamentary estimates of 1838:—Estimated  
 amount of the bills which will be drawn from New  
 South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, payable between  
 1st April, 1838, and 31st March, 1839, to defray the  
 undermentioned charges for convict services at those  
 settlements, viz.: Rations of provisions for 11,200  
 male convicts, and 1100 female convicts and children,  
 at prices averaging about 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* per ration in New South  
 Wales, and 8*d.* per ration for men, and 5*d.* for women

and children, at Van Diemen's Land, 143,580*l.*; hospital diet and medical comforts, 11,680*l.*; fuel and light, 3480*l.*; forage and forage allowances, 4720*l.*; transport and conveyance of provisions and stores for convicts, and contingent charges, including part of the expense of government vessels, 6180*l.*; maintenance and repair of convict barracks and other buildings occupied for convict services, 15,000*l.*; salaries and allowances of persons employed in the superintendence of the convicts, 9460*l.*; salaries and allowances of commandants and other persons employed in the superintendence and management of convicts at the penal stations, and expense of apprehending runaway convicts, 9020*l.*; medical establishments, pay and allowances of medical officers and attendants at the general hospitals, medicines, and other hospital charges, 9080*l.*; benevolent asylum and observatory, New South Wales, 2800*l.*; clothing, bedding, and other stores and tools, for the convicts and convict establishments, 20,000*l.* Total, 235,000*l.*

The harbour duties, wharfage and pilotage, are thus shown :

**PILOTAGE RATES** payable to licensed pilots in ships and vessels from and to a distance of two leagues out to sea, into and out of any port or harbour in New South Wales, for which a pilot shall be appointed; vessels registered in Sydney, not exceeding 50 tons, or while employed in the coasting trade from one port of New South Wales to another, and steam vessel while so employed, excepted, unless the assistance of a pilot be required and received :—

For every vessel drawing 7 feet or under, 4*l.*; 8 feet, and under 9 feet, 4*l.* 5*s.*; 9 feet, and under 10 feet, 4*l.* 10*s.*; 10 feet, and under 11 feet, 5*l.*; 11 feet, and under 12 feet, 5*l.* 10*s.*;



12 feet, and under 13 feet, 6*l.* ; 13 feet, and under 14 feet, 6*l.* 10*s.* ; 14 feet, and under 15 feet, 7*l.* ; 15 feet, and under 16 feet, 7*l.* 10*s.* ; 16 feet, and under 17 feet, 8*l.* ; 17 feet, and under 18 feet, 8*l.* 10*s.* : 18 feet, and under 19 feet, 9*l.* ; 19 feet, and under 20 feet, 9*l.* 10*s.* ; 20 feet, and under 21 feet, 10*l.* ; 21 feet, and under 22 feet, 11*l.* ; 22 feet, and under 23 feet, 12*l.* And so on, 1*l.* for every additional foot.

**HARBOUR DUES AND CHARGES** payable to the harbour master, for repairing on board and appointing the place of anchorage of ships and vessels entering any port or harbour in New South Wales ; or for the removal of the same from one place of anchorage or mooring to another, not being for the purpose of leaving the port ; vessels registered in Sydney, under 50 tons, or while employed in the coasting trade from one port of New South Wales to another, excepted :—

For every vessel under 100 tons, 5*s.* ; 100 tons, and under 200 tons, 10*s.* ; 200 tons, and under 300 tons, 15*s.* ; 300 tons, and under 400 tons, 1*l.* ; 400 tons, and under 500 tons, 1*l.* 5*s.* ; 500 tons and upwards, 1*l.* 10*s.*

**CUSTOMS, CHARGES** payable to the collector or other officer of customs, for the entry inwards, or clearance outwards, of ships and vessels at any port or harbour of New South Wales, where an officer of customs is stationed ; vessels under 50 tons, registered in Sydney, excepted ; viz.—

Entrance. Clearance.

£. s. d. £. s. d.

For every steam vessel employed in the coasting trade, from one port of New South Wales to another .....	0	1	3	0	1	3
For every vessel registered in Sydney, and so employed, if above 50 and not exceeding 100 tons.....	0	4	0	0	4	0
For every such vessel so employed, if above 100 tons.....	0	10	0	0	10	0
For every other ship or vessel .....	0	15	0	0	15	0

**LIGHTHOUSE DUES** payable to the collector of customs, Sydney, on ships and vessels above 50 tons, arriving at Port

Jackson, towards the maintenance of the lighthouse, at the entrance thereof; viz.—

On every ship or vessel above 50, and not exceeding 100 tons, employed in the coasting trade from one port of New South Wales, to another, 2s.; on every steam vessel the ton register measurement,  $\frac{1}{4}$ d.; on every other ship or vessel the ton register measurement, 2d.

WHARFAGE RATES payable to the collector of customs on articles landed at the King's Wharf, Sydney:—

For every ton butt, 2s.; pipe or puncheon, 1s.; hogshead, 9d.; barrel, 6d.; cask or keg of smaller size, 3d.; crate, cask, or case of hardware, earthenware, or ironmongery, 9d.; bale, cask, or box not exceeding half a ton measurement, 6d.; ditto, exceeding half a ton, 1s.; chest of tea, 3d.; half chest or box of tea,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ d.; bag of sugar,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ d.; bag of coffee,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ d.; package of rice,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ d.; basket of tobacco, 3d.; bag of hops, 1s.; pocket of hops, 6d.; bushel of grain, 1d.; dozen of oars, 2d.; one hundred of deals, 2s. 6d.; one hundred of staves, 1s.; dozen of spades and shovels, 1d.; ton of iron, steel, lead, or other metal, including shot, 2s. 6d.; ton of salt, 1s. 6d.; ton of flax, 1s.; ton of cordage, 2s. 6d.; ton of potatoes, 1s. 6d.; bottle of paint, oil, or turpentine, 2d.; mill-stone, 2s.; four-wheeled carriage, 5s.; two-wheeled carriage, 3s.; small package not otherwise enumerated, 3d.; ton of heavy goods not otherwise enumerated, 2s. 6d.

The observing mind will be able to deduce just conclusions from such statements as the following:—

*Leases of the various Tolls, Ferries and Market Dues put up for Rent by the Colonial Treasurer, and comparative Rents obtained for the years 1837 and 1838.*

—Toll-bar near Grose Farm, let for 1837 at the rent of 1735*l.*; leased for the ensuing year at 1659*l.*; decrease 85*l.* Toll-bar at Becket's Bridge, 1837, for 216*l.*; 1838, for 250*l.*; increase 34*l.* Lansdowne Bridge Gate, 1837, for 484*l.*; 1838, for 550*l.*; in-

crease 65*l.* Toll-gate at Howe's Bridge, near Windsor, 1837, for 195*l.*; 1838, for 215*l.*; increase 20*l.* Broken Back Bridge, 1837, for 270*l.*; 1838, for 330*l.*; increase 60*l.* The Pitt Row Gate, Paramatta, on the western road to Emu Ferry, 1837, for 195*l.*; 1838, for 445*l.*; increase 250*l.* Bedlam Ferry, Paramatta River, 1838, for 30*l.*; Ferry over the Nepean at Emu Plains, 1838, for 160*l.*; Wiseman's Ferry over the Hawkesbury, 1838, for 55*l.*<sup>1</sup>

*Markets.*—Sydney Market Place, George-street, rented for the ensuing year at 510*l.*; 1837, at 537*l.*; decrease 27*l.* Hay and Corn Markets, Brickfield Hill, 1837, at 127*l.*; 1838, at 95*l.* Paramatta Market rented for 1837 at 1*l.* 1*s.*, was leased for the ensuing year at 14*l.* 10*s.*; increase 13*l.* 9*s.*

**MONETARY SYSTEM.** Previous to 1817, the circulating medium of the colony consisted principally of the private notes of merchants, traders, shopkeepers and publicans, the amount being sometimes so low as 6*d.* To remedy the evils attendant on such a state of things,

*The Bank of New South Wales* was in 1817 incorporated by a charter under the seal of the colony, with a capital stock of 20,000*l.* sterling, raised in shares of 100*l.* each. The amount of shares subscribed was 12,600*l.*, and notes were issued by the bank for 2*s.* 6*d.*, 5*s.*, 10*s.*, 1*l.*, and 5*l.* In the first year of its incorporation, the bills discounted by the bank amounted to only 12,193*l.*; in 1818 they rose to 81,672*l.*; in 1819 to 107,256*l.*, demonstrating fully

<sup>1</sup> Many of these documents are given in order to demonstrate the social state and progress of the colony.

the necessity that existed for such an establishment, and the advantages that result from it. Interest was not uncommon at the rate of 10 per cent. per annum. The dividends declared in 1818 were at the rate of 12 per cent. ; for 1819, 21 per cent. ; for 1820 and 1821, 12 per cent. ; and for 1822, 15 per cent. The charter was granted for seven years, which was of course renewed. Each shareholder is responsible for the whole of the proceedings of the bank, thus giving greater stability to the institution, and securing a more careful management of its transactions.

The Bank seldom advances money upon real securities of any description, nor does it grant cash credits, or allow any interest upon current accounts, or permanent lodgments of cash. The nominal capital of the Bank of New South Wales is about 150,000*l.*, divided into one thousand five hundred 100*l.* shares. The amount of capital paid up is about 35,000*l.*

The affairs of the institution are managed by a president and eleven directors, who are elected by the shareholders from their own number, on account of their influence and respectability. Every 50*l.* paid up gives a votes.

Almost from its first establishment, it has yielded the shareholders a dividend of from 15 to 20 per cent. ; a rate of profit which, considering that its transactions are restricted to the discounting of three months' bills, must be highly satisfactory to its shareholders ; and it is a remarkable fact, that the establishment has never sustained any actual losses through the non-payment of the paper which it has discounted. Up to the year 1824, the bank discounted at the rate of

8 per cent., after which the rate of discount was increased to 10 per cent., at which it has ever since continued. The colonial government pays and receives in specie only; and in consequence of its receipts, from the customs, duties, sales, and leases of land, and other sources of revenue, having considerably exceeded the amount of its disbursements, it has from time to time gradually withdrawn from circulation nearly all the specie in the colony. In consequence of this and the remittances occasionally made of specie to Canton and other places with which a trade is carried on by the colonists, the bank of New South Wales, though far more than solvent, has more than once been under the necessity of suspending the payment of specie on demand. It is a fact highly creditable to the bank and to the colonists in general, that owing to the last severe drought during the panic which occurred in 1826, and which continued for three years with little intermission, there were bills to the amount of 18,000*l.* over due to the bank, while the whole capital did not at that time exceed 22,000*l.*; the confidence of the public, however, was so great, that by prudent management, not a sixpence of the over due bills was lost, and the bank continued to pay a dividend all the time of from 15 to 20 per cent. Such, however, was the confidence of the colonists in the stability and integrity of the establishment, that in no case has such an occurrence occasioned any run upon the bank; but, on the contrary, the inhabitants, with one accord, poured into its coffers all the specie they could collect, and by refraining from demanding it as much as possible, soon

enabled the bank to resume cash payments, and to carry on its usual transactions.

The notes issued by this establishment amount to about 20,000*l.*, divided into 1*l.*, 2*l.*, 5*l.*, 10*l.*, 20*l.* and 30*l.*, the greater proportion being 1*l.* notes. Since the year 1826, when dollars and rupees were current, all the money business of New South Wales has been transacted in sterling, British coin only being used.

Statement of affairs, 30th June, 1836.

Stock.....	£92,955	Bills discounted ...	£214,893
Notes out .....	32,222	Coin .....	74,751
Deposits .....	159,131	Mortgages .....	2,524
Profit .....	7,946	Furniture, &c. ....	300
Unclaimed dividends	292		
Total....	£292,468	Total....	£292,468

Dividend, 30th June 1836, 9 per cent.

*The Bank of Australia* was instituted in 1826, with a capital of 220,000*l.*, divided into several shares, of which, 45,000*l.* is paid up. It is managed by a chairman, deputy-chairman, and eight directors, with the necessary assistants. Like the bank of New South Wales, it is one of issue and deposit; and its transactions are limited to discounting bills which have not more than three months to run. It affords no facilities for remittances to Europe or elsewhere, nor does it make any advances on real securities of any kind.

The bank of Australia discounts from 10,000*l.* to 12,000*l.* weekly, at 10 per cent., which is the current rate of interest in New South Wales.

The establishment has been highly prosperous ever since its commencement, and has hitherto paid the shareholders an annual dividend of 12 to 15 per cent. upon the capital paid up. The notes issued by this bank are for 1*l.* 2*l.* 5*l.* 10*l.* 20*l.* and 50*l.*; its circulation being about 25,000*l.*

In the year 1826, a gang of thieves, having obtained access to its strong room from a drain which passed beneath it, robbed the bank of nearly 5000*l.* in cash and notes, but a portion of this was recovered, and the actual loss sustained was not more perhaps than 2000*l.* One fifth of the nett profits of this bank is reserved for a sinking fund or "*rest.*"

Statement of affairs, 30th June, 1836.

Stock .....	£92,955	Bills discounted .....	£223,130
Notes out .....	37,103	Coin .....	54,502
Deposits .....	147,501	Mortgages .....	3,400
Accumulating fund..	2,000	Bonds.....	613
Profit.....	8,855		
	<u>          </u>		<u>          </u>
Total....	£281,645	Total....	£281,645

Dividend, 8 per cent., with 2½ per cent. from the accumulating fund, making the dividend for the half year 10½ per cent.

The flourishing state of these two banks may be judged of from the fact that 10 shares of the New South Wales bank were recently sold at 95 premium, and 28 of the bank of Australia at 75 to 80.

The Commercial Banking Company of Sydney, was instituted November, 1834, capital 300,000*l.*, in 3000 shares :—

## Statement of affairs, 30th June, 1836.

Stock . . . . .	£115,567	Bills discounted . . . . .	£201,587
Notes out . . . . .	30,320	Coin . . . . .	40,645
Deposits . . . . .	99,036	Bonds . . . . .	6,234
Profits by discount . .	9,864	Balances due by	
Expenses, salaries . .	803	other banks . . . . .	4,973
Interest on deposits	1,081	Real estate . . . . .	2,325
Loss by a forgery . .	9	Furniture, &c. . . . .	876
Total . . . . .	£256,680	Total . . . . .	£256,680

Dividend,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. for that half year. Interest at the rate 4 of per cent. per annum allowed on balances of current accounts.

A London company, established March 1834, has been incorporated by royal charter, called the *Bank of Australasia*, with a capital of 200,000*l.*, for the purpose of establishing banks of issue and deposit in New South Wales, Van Diemen's Land, and other settlements in Australasia. One half of the company's capital paid up before the commencement of business, and the entire capital within two years. The stock is divided into 5000 shares of 40*l.* each (500 of which were reserved for allotment in the colonies), to be paid up as follows:—10*l.* per share at the time of subscribing, 7*l.* at three months from that date, 6*l.* at six months, 3*l.* at nine months, 4*l.* at twelve months, 5*l.* at fifteen months, and 5*l.* at eighteen months.

The management of the company's affairs is vested in the London Board of Directors, appointed by the proprietors, and the banks in the colonies are con-



ducted by local directors and other persons duly qualified, appointed by the directors in London.

The proprietors are entitled to vote at the annual meeting, according to the number of shares held by them respectively, in the following proportions—five shares and under 10, one vote; 10 shares and under 20, two votes; 20 shares and under 50, three votes; 50 and upwards, four votes, and not more. The following shows the progress and the prosperity of the establishment.

The bank of Australasia commenced business in the colony 14th December, 1835. Capital, 200,000*l.*, paid up. Interest allowed on current accounts at the rate of 4 per cent. per annum.

Return of the Aggregate Average Amount of the Liabilities and Assets of the Bank of Australasia, as well in England, as in the Australasian Colonies, from the 11th day of October, 1836, to the 10th day of April, 1837, (published pursuant to the Royal Charter of Incorporation.)

	£	s.	d.
Bills in circulation not bearing interest.....	107,879	13	6
Notes in circulation not bearing interest.....	29,994	18	6
Bills and notes in circulation bearing interest.	0	0	0
Balances due to other banks .....	0	0	0
Cash deposited not bearing interest .....	42,252	10	2
Cash deposited bearing interest.....	127,594	19	0
	<hr/>		
Total liabilities of the Corporation..	307,722	1	2

G. R. GRIFFITHS,  
Secretary and Cashier.

	£	s.	d.
Coin and bullion .....	71,159	8	10
Landed property of the Corporation.....	2,000	0	0
Bills of other banks .....	0	0	0
Balances due from other banks .....	0	0	0
Debt due to the Corporation, including notes, bills and government securities .....	450,768	19	8

Total assets of the Corporation 523,928 8 6

W. BROWN, Chairman.

Realized profits to the 31st December, 1836, forming the "dividend or dividing fund," 14,728*l.* The profits of the year terminating the 31st December 1837, after deducting the whole of the annual expenses, both in the colonies and in London, for that year; and also a further sum in part liquidation of the preliminary expenses, according to the principle laid down in the previous reports, are 21,908*l.*; making a total of 36,636*l.* Out of which have been paid to the proprietors—Midsummer dividend for 1837, 8000*l.*; Christmas ditto, 8000*l.*; total 16,000*l.* Leaving the sum of 20,636*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* as the amount of divisible fund on the 31st December 1837. The directors therefore announced their intention of declaring a dividend upon the original shares of 4 per cent. for the first half year of 1838, being after the rate of 8 per cent. per annum.

In addition to the above assets, the average amount of the paid up capitals of the corporation in hands of the court of directors in London, for the use of the colonial establishment, was 98,630*l.*

Australian Marine Assurance Company, established January, 1831, capital 140,000*l.*, 14,000*l.* paid up;

dividend, 30th July, 1836,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. for that half year.

Union Assurance Company of Sydney, established January, 1836, capital 250,000*l.*, in 5000 shares; capital paid up, 2*l.* per share—12,500*l.* Profits not to be divided for three years. Capital increased to 16,659*l.* 30th June, 1836.

*Coin in circulation.* [B. B. 1836.] The whole amount of British coin in the colony is estimated at about 445,000*l.*, and of this sum there was, on the 31st December, 1836, in the Colonial treasury, 218,630*l.*; in the bank of New South Wales, 73,342*l.*; in the bank of Australia, 44,048*l.*; in the bank of Australasia, 50,005*l.*; in the Commercial bank, 39,234*l.*; total, 425,259*l.*

The amount of coin in the bank of Australasia is taken from the half yearly average of the weekly liabilities and assets of that bank in New South Wales, from 12th April to 10th October, 1836, published in conformity with the charter of the bank; the board of directors having refused to supply the local government with any other information than that which the charter prescribes.

*Amount of paper currency in circulation.* [B. B. 1836.] The paper currency in circulation consists of notes of the bank of New South Wales, bank of Australia, bank of Australasia, and Commercial bank. The amount of these notes in circulation on 31st December, 1836, was notes of the bank of New South Wales, 25,665*l.*; bank of Australia, 29,245*l.*; bank of Australasia, 11,846*l.*; Commercial bank, 32,731*l.*; total, 99,487*l.* [The information respecting the notes

in the bank of Australasia has been derived from the same source as that relating to coin, explained in the note under that head.]

The bank of New South Wales, the bank of Australia, and the Commercial bank, are Joint Stock companies, the shares in which are transferable. The bank of Australasia is a chartered bank. The notes are all of sterling denomination, and are convertible into British money on demand.

The great portion of the circulation in this colony is carried on by drafts or cheques on one of the four banks; the mass of pecuniary transactions centering in Sydney, and almost every individual of property having an account with one or other of the banks, in which for security a large portion of their cash is lodged.

*Course of exchange.* [B. B. 1836.] Bills on the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's treasury are drawn at par, under a notice issued by the Deputy Commissary General, dated 28th February, 1835. Bills of private individuals are negotiated at a discount varying from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 5 per cent. Few if any bills are negotiated on foreign countries, and no rate of exchange on such bills can therefore be quoted.

*Rate of interest.* [B. B. 1836.] Eight per cent. per annum is allowed in cases before the courts of law or equity when no rate has previously been agreed upon, under authority of the act of council, 5 W. 4 sec. 10. The bank of New South Wales, bank of Australia, bank of Australasia, Commercial bank, and Savings' bank charge discount upon bills at the rate of 10 per cent. per annum. The Savings' bank allows, for

money deposited therein, interest at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum. The other banks allow 4 per cent. per annum on all current accounts.

*Rates of Insurance* at Sydney, N. S. W., March 17, 1838.—London and Liverpool,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 per cent.; Hobart Town, 1 per cent.; Launceston,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.; Swan River, 4 per cent.; New Zealand, 1 per cent.; South Sea Islands, 2 per cent.

The value of property annually created in New South Wales is estimated at 2,366,664*l.*; moveable, 3,703,000*l.*; immoveable, 19,150,000*l.*

[B. B. means "Blue Book," Colonial Office Returns.]

---

## CHAPTER X.

### STAPLE PRODUCTS AND COMMERCE.

THE staple products of New South Wales are wool, whale oil, cattle, and provisions. The first is the most valuable, and promises at no distant day to bring great wealth to the colony. At present the Australian colonies furnish nearly one-tenth of the entire importation of foreign wool into the ports of London and Liverpool.

As the trade in wool has an important bearing on our staple manufactures, a few remarks on the subject will be necessary. Previous to the year 1800, our average imports of wool did not much exceed 3,000,000 lbs., and chiefly from Spain; the Elector of Saxony at this time introduced the Merino sheep

into his dominions, where it was found to thrive better than in Spain, the flocks in the latter country having suffered much during the wars consequent on the French Revolution. The importations into England, from New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, at six intervals since 1810, are as follows: In 1810, 167 lbs.; in 1815, 73,171 lbs.; in 1820, 99,415 lbs.; in 1825, 323,995 lbs.; in 1830, 1,967,309 lbs.; in 1833, 3,516,869 lbs. It will be observed from the foregoing, what an augmentation has taken place in the supply of wool from Australasia; and as the fineness of the climate in the colony renders winter foddering for sheep unnecessary, and the grasses seem peculiarly adapted to the purer blood of the animal, we see what a field is open for the extension of this staple commodity, not only for the supply of England, but of France, America, &c., the latter country now importing wool direct from Sydney.

The introduction of fine wooled sheep into the colony was owing to the late John M'Arthur, Esq. So long back as 1793, that enterprising gentleman became convinced that the grasses and climate of New South Wales were adapted to Merino sheep, and about two years after he obtained a ram and two ewes from Captain Kent, R. N., who had brought them, with some other stock, for the supply of the settlement, from the Cape of Good Hope, to which place some of the pure breed had been sent by the Dutch Government. Mr. M'Arthur immediately began to cross his coarse-fleeced sheep with the Merino, and in ten years his flock, which consisted originally of 70 Bengal animals, was increased to

4,000, although the wethers were slaughtered as they became fit for food. In 1803, Mr. M'Arthur revisited England, and exhibited samples of his wool to a committee of manufacturers who happened to be then in London, and it was so much approved, that Mr. M'Arthur appeared before the Privy Council, and laid before them his plans for rendering England independent of foreign countries for a supply of the best wools. The Privy Council adopted Mr. M'Arthur's views, and with their encouragement he purchased from the Merino flock of his Majesty George the Third, two ewes and three rams, with which he returned to New South Wales in 1806, appropriately calling the vessel in which his golden fleece was embarked, the '*Argo*.' Such was the origin of the rapidly increasing flocks of New South Wales, whose numbers are now upwards of a million, and whose wool has brought as high as 10s. 4d. per lb. in the London market! The following Table was prepared by the Agricultural Association of Western Australia :—

Origin and Progress of the Flocks, and Production of Wool, of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land; the Data being collected from the several Publications referred to at the end of the Report.

Year.	Names of Ships.	Whence.	Number of Sheep imported.	Number of Sheep existing in the Colony.	Annual Rate of Increase per Cent.
1790	None . . . . .		None.	None.	
1791	Gorgon ..	Cape . . . . .	68	57 in Nov.	
1792	Atlantic .	Calcutta ...	20	105 in Oct.	
1793	Humaner	Ditto . . . . .	About 100, having embarked 220, more than half of which were lost.	} No enumeration.	
1794	Dædalus	Nootka Sound.	4		} 526
1795	None . . . . .		.. ..	} 1531	
1796	Britannia	Cape . . . . .	12		} 2457
1797	In this interval the number of sheep imported was less than		} 100	} 6757	
1801	Total number of sheep imported not exceeding .....				304
From this date there is no record available showing the number imported.					

Return of the Quantity of Sheep's Wool shipped from New South Wales since the year 1807.

Year.	lbs.	Year.	lbs.	Year.	lbs.	Year.	lbs.
1807.....	245	1819.....	74284	1826.....	552960	1833...	1734203
1808.....	562	1820.....	90415	1827.....	407116	1834...	2246933
1811.....	167	1821.....	175433	1828.....	834343	1835...	3893927
1815.....	32971	1822*	172880	1829 ...	1005333	1836...	3693241
1816.....	73171	1823.....	198240	1830†...	899750		
1817.....	13616	1824.....	275560	1831...	1401284		
1818.....	86525	1825.....	411600	1832...	1515156		

\* The weights previous to the year 1822 are taken from the English Custom House return, there being no record in the colony; from 1822 to 1835, they are derived from the books of the Sydney Custom House.

† Where the weight is greater in preceding than in subsequent years, it does not arise from a cessation of increase in the weight shorn, but from variation in the time of shipment.



Year.	No. of Sheep in New South Wales.	No. of Sheep in Van Diemen's Land.	Total in both Colonies.	Annual Rate of Increase per cent.	Quantity of Wool imported into England.	
1801	6757	....	6757	} 22½		
1803	....	....	10157			
1806 <sup>1</sup>	....	....	....	} 20 nearly	245 lbs.	
1807	....	....	....			562
1809	....	....	33250			
1810	....	....	34450			167
1813	....	....	65121	} 25		
1814	....	....	....			32971
1815	....	....	....			73171
1816	....	....	....			13611
1817	....	....	170420 <sup>2</sup>			No return.
1818	....	127883	....	} 4½	86525	
1819	....	172128 <sup>3</sup>	....			74285
1820	....	182468	....			99415 <sup>6</sup>
1821	119777 <sup>4</sup>	....	290168 <sup>5</sup>			175443

The following data relative to the progress of the wool trade in Australasia, are taken from a report of the Committee appointed by the Agricultural Society of Western Australia to investigate the subject:—

All the publications on the Australian colonies, which embrace the topics of agriculture and general

<sup>1</sup> About this period an importation of sheep from Bengal, Sydney, and Norfolk Island, formed the basis of the flocks of Van Diemen's Land.

<sup>2</sup> Treatise on Sheep.

<sup>3</sup> Commissioner Bigge's Report.

<sup>4</sup> Quarterly Review, xii. p. 38.

<sup>5</sup> Wentworth, p. 464 and 481.—The wool is from the Parliamentary Tables.

<sup>6</sup> Parliamentary Tables.

Year.	No. of Sheep in New South Wales.	No. of Sheep in Van Diemen's Land.	Total in both Colonies.	Annual Rate of Increase per cent.	Quantity of Wool imported into England.
1822	....	....	....	} 17 {	138498
1823	....	....	....		477261
1824	....	....	....		382907
1825	....	....	....		323995
1826	....	....	....		1106302
1827	....	....	536775		512758
1828 <sup>1</sup>	536391	....	....		1574186
1829	....	....	....		1838642
1830	504775	680740	1185515		1967309
1831	....	....	....		2493337
1832	....	664172	....	2688817	
1833	....	....	....	3516896 <sup>2</sup>	
1834	1000000	....	....	4069750 <sup>3</sup>	
1835	....	....	....	19762 bales, at 230 lbs.	4548260 <sup>4</sup> per bale.
1836	....	....	....	22783 ditto, at 230 lbs.	5240090 <sup>5</sup> per bale.

statistics, have noticed the ameliorating influence of the climate on the fleeces of the native or imported sheep, independently of the improvement effected by the system of crossing, generally adopted of late years, by the flock-holders.

<sup>1</sup> The value of the wool exported from Sydney for this year, is estimated by General Darling at 24,308*l.* (see his Report to the Colonial Office, April, 1838), and applies to the exports of 1827.

<sup>2</sup> From Treatise on Sheep—Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

<sup>3</sup> Martin.

<sup>4</sup> Parliamentary Return.

<sup>5</sup> Parliamentary Return.—This quantity includes Swan River.

It was, in fact, this peculiarity of the climate or pasturage, or probably the influence of both combined, which, as early as the year 1797, attracted the attention of the late Capt. J. M'Arthur, and induced him to commence a series of experiments for the further refinement of the fleece, by the introduction of a few Spanish sheep. The rapid improvement which followed in the course of three or four years was no less gratifying than surprising; and, convinced by these successful experiments, he pursued the object until a late period of his life with unceasing perseverance, and with results at once beneficial to himself and to his adopted country.

In the statement presented by Captain M'Arthur to Lord Hobart in 1803, he adverts in strong terms to this point:—that his flock, then consisting of 4,000 sheep, was derived from 30 Indian sheep purchased in 1793 from a ship which arrived at Sydney from Calcutta, to which he had added about ten of the Spanish and Irish breeds, and subsequently the flock belonging to another officer, originating from the same number and from the same vessel.

The rapid improvement of the fleece in Australia by the influence of the climate only, is further confirmed by the evidence of several witnesses, wool-staplers, and others, examined before the "Select Committee of the House of Lords, appointed to take into consideration the state of the British Wool Trade," in 1828. Mr. Henry Hughes, an eminent Blackwell Hall factor, gave his evidence in the following terms:—

"The quality of the wool was originally very bad,

but the climate has a most extraordinary effect on the fleece:" and again, "the fleeces of sheep imported into those colonies have improved in a wonderful degree, which cannot be accounted for by the best judges, except from the climate." "I have from New South Wales some fleeces shorn off German sheep, after they had been in the colony about sixteen months, and the improvement was so extraordinary, that I have had most of the German merchants now in London to see them; and, if I may use the phrase, they were astonished at the great improvement the climate had made in the fleece." Mr. S. Donaldson and several other witnesses attest to the same effect. The Committee constructed the Table (p. 229), showing, in separate columns, in every instance where they have been able to collect the required data, the date of arrival, the number of sheep imported, their annual accumulation, the quantity of wool exported, &c., commencing from the year 1791, when the foundation of the present flocks in the colony of New South Wales was laid, by the arrival of the *Gorgon*, in the month of September, from the Cape of Good Hope, having on board 68 sheep.

The previous efforts of the colonists for the purpose of obtaining live stock, and their total failure, may be first briefly stated.

The first expedition landed on the 20th January, 1788, and in the following month a census of the live stock, imported with it, was taken, consisting of four cows, one bull, one stallion, three mares, and one colt, besides some pigs and poultry. Between this date and the month of April, it appears that some

sheep had been introduced, it being remarked by Capt. Watkin Tench, that a great diminution in their number had taken place, by bad pasturage and other causes. In May there were 29 sheep; and in June the misfortune occurred of all the horned cattle, consisting of two bulls and five cows, straying away into the bush; where they remained, undiscovered, until the year 1795, when they, with their progeny, amounting in all to about 60 head, were found in the neighbourhood of the Nepean River. In June, 1790, H. M. S. *Guardian* arrived from the Cape of Good Hope, where had been embarked a quantity of live stock, including sheep, but the whole were destroyed during the voyage; and the disastrous history of this first stock of sheep and cattle is summed up, in the month of November, 1790, by the author before quoted, with the remark, "They have not, at this time, either horse, cow, or sheep here."

Such are the great improvements in navigation, that the expense of sending the fleece to London from Australia, a distance of 15,000 miles, is not more than  $3\frac{3}{4}d.$  per lb., including freight, insurance, brokerage, commission, dock and landing charges, while the expense of transmitting German or Spanish wools to England, is from  $4d.$  to  $4\frac{3}{4}d.$  per lb.

The rate of increase in Western Australia has been nearly 40 per cent. per annum; and the number of sheep in the colony in 1837, about 12,000, of whom 10,000 were ewes or ewe lambs.

The progress of cultivation and of live stock in New South Wales, since its settlement in 1788, will be seen by the following statement.

LAND.				LIVE STOCK.			
Years.	Total No. granted or sold.	Cleared or Pasture.	Cultivated.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	No.	No.	No.	
1788	..	..	..	7	7	29	
1810	95637	81937	13700	1114	11276	34550	
1820	381466	349195	32271	4014	68149	119777	
1825	673699	127878	45514	6142	134519	237622	
1828	2906346	231573	71523	12479	262868	536391	
1833	4044117		No returns.				No returns.

In April, 1788, three months after the formation of the settlement, the whole of the live stock in the colony consisted of—1 stallion, 3 mares, 3 colts, 2 bulls, 5 cows, 29 sheep, 19 goats, 49 hogs, 25 pigs, 5 rabbits, 18 turkeys, 29 geese, 35 ducks, 142 fowls, and 87 chickens.

## Cultivation and Produce of New South Wales in 1886. [B. B.]

Counties and Parishes.	Nature of Crop, and number of Acres of Land in each Crop.										Nature of Produce, and Quantity of each.									
	Wheat.	Maize.	Barley.	Oats.	Rye.	Milliet.	Potatoes.	Tobacco	Sown Grasses and oats for hay.	Wheat, Bushels.	Maize, Do.	Barley, Do.	Oats, Do.	Rye, Do.	Milliet, Do.	Potatoes.	Tobacco.	Tons of Hay, 1500 347	Sown Grasses and Oats, &c.	
<i>Argyle.</i>	2892	40	278	206	90	...	72	21	500	75840	100	992	1452	...	...	22	14	1500	...	
Goulburne.....	936	24	66	49	17	...	45	...	288	14455	451	858	562	76	...	100	...	347	...	
<i>Bathurst.</i>	513	35	46	25	26	...	14	...	61	15660	150	180	116	100	...	656	...	36	...	
Bathurst.....	200	...	...	2	...	...	...	...	...	1000	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
<i>Bligh.</i>	258	12	10	2	2	...	...	...	...	3298	...	120	24	30	...	...	...	...	...	
Merton.....	1664	278	61	...	18	...	...	...	100	19690	2300	450	...	150	...	...	...	...	...	
<i>Brisbane.</i>	1637	717	97	4	38	...	145	11	...	30159	20385	1475	60	736	...	354	13	...	...	
Brisbane.....	1633	87	73	59	34	...	...	...	...	43729	...	1928	1345	840	...	...	...	...	...	
<i>Camden.</i>	959	6	66	35	18	...	95	...	274	12120	90	681	282	196	...	204	...	305	...	
Camden.....	3022	1693	135	50	42	...	20	3	152	54691	49933	3043	781	839	...	22	13	289	...	
<i>Cook.</i>	249	5	21	34	2	...	11	...	...	1765	3	99	76	...	...	13	...	...	...	
Windsor.....	2256	1062	129	156	1	...	7	3	16	23127	14079	4077	6255	190	8	6700	8	1108	...	
<i>Cumberland.</i>	1279	288	117	440	47	...	56	...	430	20997	3737	2328	917	584	...	81	...	985	...	
Vale of Clwyd.....	4457	622	184	853	73	...	...	...	5054	74800	...	5004	1764	924	...	...	...	6587	...	
Paramatta.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Liverpool.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Campbell Town.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	

Evan .....	4371	1263	282	435	98	52	51	562	72554	15962	4806	954	1358	...	68	TonsCwt	1379
Windsor, Richmond, .....	6884	2186	198	153	94	54	21	988	131568	53680	4225	4760	1144	...	43½	22 13	2126
Merton .....	365	7	2	7	1	...	...	...	4440	...	35	37	15	...	...	...	...
Patrick's Plains .....	1200	338	33	23	16	3	2	11	20115	1750	470	224	241	...	Cwt.	8	11
Dungog, Upp. Wms. River .....	539	166	19	...	...	8	33	...	10080	4790	550	...	...	...	Tons.	TonsCwt	...
Paterson .....	4444	2149	410	63	7	112	233	95	74808	65544	10575	760	150	...	4½	6 15	31
Georgiana .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	129	125	...
Bathurst .....	251	41	24	9	...	5	1½	54	3400	1150	200	5	...	...	Bush.	1	32
Gloucester .....	354	217	56	22	5	28	5	...	6060	1800	1010	236	46	...	Tons.	2½	...
Raymond Terrace .....	321	43	19	10	...	1	...	...	3250	1400	210	200	...	...	88	...	...
Port Stephens .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	...	...
Hunter .....	1693	644	3	8	1½	...	1	...	39065	15670	34	93	20	...	1	...	...
Windsor .....	760	415	60	20	7	5½	4	3	11275	2360	563	141	125	...	Cwt.	Cwt.	5
Patrick's Plains .....	54	31	4	...	...	...	...	...	640	...	30	...	...	...	13	16	...
Merton .....	255	497	...	...	...	...	...	...	5320	16080	...	...	...	...	Tons.	Ton Cwt	...
Port Macquarie .....	692	474	1	2	...	2	2	...	13220	9010	25	...	40	...	3½	1 8	...
Northumberland .....	662	912	9	...	...	56	11	...	12542	27138	181	...	...	...	2½	1	...
Brisbane Water .....	257	197	24	12	12	30	45	...	4594	4210	486	110	195	...	190	12	...
Newcastle .....	4356	2435	379	89	83	...	...	...	81535	63885	13519	1489	250	...	Cwt.	Cwt.	...
Maitland .....	1644	460	87	33	16	1	5	15	27770	2640	820	715	1189	10	90	6	...
Patrick's Plains .....	110	...	3	...	...	2	...	10	900	...	110	10	...	...	...	Tons.	14
Phillip .....	743	740	140	98	...	15	...	170	960	200	370	72	...	...	2	1½	15
Bathurst .....	229	122	26	...	4	14	4	...	5917	4045	582	...	80	...	Bush.	...	...
Roxburgh .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	150	...	33
Bathurst .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Tons.	TonsCwt	...
St. Vincent .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	56	1 18	...
Illawarra .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...



Number of Cattle slaughtered in Sydney from 1828 to 1836:—1830, from 1st June, 4,772; 1831, 10,308; 1832, 13,109; 1833, 13,568; 1834, 15,476; 1835, 13,162; 1836, 13,095: total, 83,490.

Number of Cattle slaughtered in Sydney during each month of the year 1836:—January, 905; February, 1,068; March, 1,105; April, 1,074; May, 1,129; June, 1,102; Total first six months, 6,383; July, 1,406; August, 1,643; September, 950; October, 852; November, 922; December, 939; Total last six months, 7,712.

It is not possible to state with exactness the quantity of grain raised, but its prices since the great drought in 1827, are thus shown:—

Year	Wheat.	Flour, first quality.	Flour, second quality.	Maize.	Barley.	Oats.	Hay.		Straw.
	per bushel.	per peck.	per peck.	per bushel.	per bushel.	per bushel.	per ton.	per load.	
	<i>s. d.</i>	<i>s. d.</i>	<i>s. d.</i>	<i>s. d.</i>	<i>s. d.</i>	<i>s. d.</i>	<i>s. s. d.</i>	<i>s. d.</i>	
1828	7 9	..	..	8 0	4 0	3 6	200	35 0	0
1829	6 6	22 0	18 6	5 0	5 0	..	60	20 0	0
1830	6 10	19 11	16 10	3 1	3 4	3 2	122	17 7	7
1831	5 6	16 6	14 0	3 0	2 6	2 6	150	12 6	6
1834	10 0	..	..	5 6	4 0	..	220	..	..

The prices of horses, cattle, and sheep, which a few years since had fallen considerably, are now on the increase; and as provisions are becoming a staple export, we may soon see flour one of the imports from Australia.

After wool, whale oil is the chief staple of the

colony. This article of commerce is also of recent creation, and its progress is thus indicated :

Years.	Vessels employed in Fishing.	Sperm Whale Oil.	Sea Elephant's Oil.	Black Whale Oil.	Seal Skins.	Total value of Oil and Skins.
	No. of ships.	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.	No.	£.
1828	..	348	118	50	7647	..
1829	27	885	84	..	12350	94101
1830	32	1282	27	518	5460	115780
1831	31	1914	..	1004	4972	..
1832	..	..	..	..	..	..
1833	27	3483	..	420	2465	169278
1836	40	1700	..	1178	386	126085

The black whale is found in abundance along the coast of New South Wales ; but the mariners prefer cruising off New Zealand, and among the beautiful islands in the Pacific.

The sperm fishing is the most valuable ; and the extent to which it is prosecuted may be estimated from the number of vessels engaged in it, and which sailed out of the port of Sydney in 1834 :—namely, 40 vessels, 9,655 tons, 1179 men.

Vessels registered from 1828 to 1836 :—1828, 18 vessels, 478 tons ; 1829, 15 vessels, 512 tons ; 1830, 30 vessels, 1,809 tons ; 1831, 38 vessels, 3,224 tons ; 1832, 21 vessels, 2,143 tons ; 1833, 29 vessels, 2,655 tons ; 1834, 19 vessels, 1,852 tons ; 1835, 21 vessels, 2,267 tons ; 1836, 39 vessels, 4,560 tons.

## Return of Fisheries, carried on in Vessels belonging to, or

Number.	Name of Vessel.	Description.	Tonnage.	Number of Men.	Date of Clearance.
1	Governor Bourke .....	Barque ...	214	25	1 October 1834
2	Nimrod .....	Ditto ...	231	30	24 June 1835
3	Lady Wellington .....	Brig ...	196	23	8 Novem. 1834
4	Persian .....	Ship ...	309	21	7 Decem. 1835
5	Australian .....	Barque ...	265	31	15 Novem. 1834
6	Carnarvon .....	Ditto ...	222	30	7 February 1834
7	Successa .....	Schooner ...	96	7	21 Decem. 1835
8	Elizabeth .....	Ship ...	363	33	8 July 1834
9	Caroline .....	Barque ...	198	32	7 January 1835
10	Denmark Hill .....	Ship ...	252	25	4 Decem. 1835
11	Genii .....	Brig ...	164	20	22 Decem. 1834
12	Jolly Rambler .....	Cutter ...	58	6	24 October 1835
13	Juno .....	Barque ...	212	28	26 May 1835
14	Sydney Packet .....	Schooner ...	84	6	19 March 1836
15	Cape Packet .....	Barque ...	210	30	2 April 1835
16	Fame .....	Brig ...	203	32	30 August 1834
17	Lynx .....	Barque ...	180	11	9 March 1836
18	Proteus .....	Ditto ...	254	24	20 May 1835
19	Scamander .....	Brig ...	192	26	22 October 1833
20	Bee .....	Ditto ...	135	24	21 Novem. 1835
21	Martha .....	Ditto ...	121	7	24 March 1836
22	Sydney Packet .....	Schooner ...	84	7	25 June 1836
23	Lady Leith .....	Brig ...	153	25	17 January 1835
24	William Stoveld .....	Ditto ...	189	29	2 February 1835
25	Nereus .....	Ditto ...	124	12	14 March 1835
26	Denmark Hill .....	Barque ...	252	25	8 April 1836
27	Governor Bourke .....	Ditto ...	214	31	13 May 1836
28	Lynx .....	Ditto ...	180	11	9 March 1836
29	Hind .....	Brig ...	141	10	23 April 1836
30	Sydney Packet .....	Schooner ...	83	6	25 June 1836
31	Harriet .....	Barque ...	302	32	22 April 1836
32	Genii .....	Brig ...	164	28	7 May 1836
33	Dublin Packet .....	Schooner ...	127	7	25 June 1836
34	Nimrod .....	Barque ...	174	10	6 April 1836
35	Mediterranean Packet ...	Brig ...	151	10	9 July 1836
36	Luna .....	Ditto ...	165	22	11 February 1834
37	Tigress .....	Ditto ...	192	29	3 July 1835
38	Siren .....	Ditto ...	141	11	1 Novem. 1836
39	William .....	Barque ...	324	32	27 February 1835
40	Bee .....	Brig ...	135	80	21 Novem. 1835
Total Tonnage and Men ...			7664	838	Total

sailing from, the Colony of New South Wales, in 1836. [B. B.]

Date of Return to Port.	Fishery in which engaged.	Produce of Fishery in 1836.				Estimated Value of Produce.
		Sperm Whale Oil.	Black Whale Oil.	Whale-bone.	Skins.	
		Tons.	Tons.	Tons and Cwt.	No.	£.
1836.						
16 Jan.	Sperm - - - -	90	...	...	...	4940
23 ...	Ditto - - - -	115	...	...	...	6315
25 ...	Ditto - - - -	73	...	...	...	4015
28 ...	Black - - - -	...	150	...	...	3000
9 Feb.	Sperm - - - -	100	...	...	...	5500
5 ...	Ditto - - - -	74	...	...	...	4050
5 March	Black - - - -	...	20	2 0	...	570
7 ...	Sperm - - - -	315	...	...	...	17225
11 ...	Sperm and Black - -	35	120	...	...	1315
14 ...	Sperm - - - -	12	...	...	...	650
24 ...	Ditto - - - -	60	...	...	...	3250
5 April	Black - - - -	...	...	10 0	8	910
2 June	Sperm - - - -	100	...	...	...	5470
17 ...	Black - - - -	...	...	1 10	295	508
17 ...	Sperm - - - -	105	...	...	...	5695
11 July	Ditto - - - -	25	...	...	...	1240
28 ...	Black - - - -	...	5	0 5	9	135
4 August	Ditto - - - -	...	184	5 0	...	4120
9 ...	Sperm - - - -	102	...	...	...	5600
10 ...	Sperm and Black - -	7	66	4 0	...	2055
16 ...	Black - - - -	...	1	1 5	48	194
2 Sept.	Ditto - - - -	...	10	2 0	26	414
5 ...	Sperm - - - -	62	...	...	...	3400
22 ...	Ditto - - - -	95	...	...	...	5219
26 ...	Sperm and Black - -	37	20	0 15	...	2502
2 Nov.	Sperm - - - -	60	...	...	...	3260
15 ...	Black - - - -	...	46	10 10	...	1855
17 ...	Ditto - - - -	...	30	10 0	...	1670
18 ...	Ditto - - - -	...	80	11 5	...	3095
19 ...	Ditto - - - -	...	25	10 0	...	1380
20 ...	Sperm and Black - -	4	180	7 5	...	4458
24 ...	Ditto - - - -	5	115	2 0	...	2835
25 ...	Black - - - -	...	50	6 15	...	1587
28 ...	Ditto - - - -	...	25	10 0	...	1108
30 ...	Ditto - - - -	...	26	2 6	...	725
30 ...	Sperm - - - -	75	...	...	...	4125
30 ...	Ditto - - - -	107	...	...	...	5885
9 Dec.	Black - - - -	...	25	...	...	500
19 ...	Sperm - - - -	22	...	...	...	1210
23 ...	Ditto - - - -	20	...	...	...	1100
Produce of Fisheries in 1836.....		1700	1178	96 6	386	126085

## Vessels Built and Registered in 1836.—[R. B.]

Vessels Built.			Vessels Registered.		
Description.	No.	Tons	Description.	No.	Tons
Schooners . . . . .	2	102	Barques . . . . .	10	2600
Cutters . . . . .	2	33	Brigs . . . . .	4	663
Sloops . . . . .	2	52	Schooners . . . . .	13	928
Smacks . . . . .	2	102	Cutters . . . . .	3	448
Ketch . . . . .	1	12	Sloops . . . . .	4	88
			Ketches . . . . .	2	35
			Smacks . . . . .	2	102
			Brigantines . . . . .	1	96
Total - -	9	301	Total - -	39	4560

As the land in New South Wales and in our other colonies is one of the most valuable sources of colonial and imperial wealth, the following details are given of the sales of land, and timber cut off it. Not long since an acre of land in Sydney was sold for 10,000*l*.

Return of the Total Quantity of Land Sold in the Colony of New South Wales, under the Regulations of August 1831, Town Allotments included.

Land Sold.			Amount of Remission Money allowed to Officers.
Year.	Acres.	Amount.	
1832	20860	£	£ 1260
1833	29001	14133	600
1834	91399	36814	1075
1835	271945	87097	2880
1836	389546	123049	2419

## Return of Lands sold during the Year 1836. [B. B.]

COUNTIES.	Number of Purchasers.	Purchasers under 640 Acres.	Number of Purchasers.	Purchasers of and above 640 Acres.	Total Number of Purchasers.	Total Quantity of Land purchased.	Total Amount of Purchase Money.	Remissions.	Total Amount of Purchase-money received in 1836.
	No.	£.	No.	£.	No.	Acres.	£.	£.	£.
Argyle.....	90	639	43	31999	133	32638	13319	—	12377
Bathurst.....	23	1209	36	28377	59	29586	8071	—	7112
Bligh.....	1	230	18	16109	19	16339	4035	750	2093
Brisbane.....	—	—	55	49579	55	49579	12690	300	6761
Camden.....	61	1835	4	3529	65	5364	2113	25	5243
Cook.....	39	1162	—	—	39	1162	1257	—	1257
Cumberland...	94	3793	—	—	94	3793	5756	24	5243
Durham.....	45	2430	69	58055	114	60485	18721	200	16476
Georgians.....	1	240	33	24134	34	24374	7190	—	6840
Gloucester.....	1	476	8	3510	9	5986	1496	200	954
King.....	3	1202	—	9757	14	10959	2763	150	1203
Macquarie.....	20	3496	26	26056	49	29552	9734	350	9384
Murray.....	9	2490	74	60858	83	63348	16918	400	14798
Northumberid.	92	2853	11	8240	103	11093	6673	19	6519
Philip.....	—	—	3	2472	3	2472	810	—	810
Roxburgh.....	5	1450	9	6530	13	7930	2057	—	1841
St. Vincent.....	1	155	9	7965	10	8120	2363	—	2363
Wellington.....	1	137	18	15452	19	15589	3942	—	3473
Westmoreland	1	100	5	5007	6	5107	1568	—	1568
Hunter.....	6	370	7	5640	13	6018	1621	—	1545
Total...	493	24269	441	365277	934	389546	128049	2419	104158

Total amount of purchase-money, £123,049*l.* Deduct, Remissions to officers of the Army and Navy, and discharged soldiers, 2,419*l.*; amount to be received in 1837, 16,475*l.* = 18,892*l.* Total amount of proceeds of lands in 1836, under regulations of 1st August 1831, received up to 31st December 1836, 104,157*l.*: add deposits forfeited, 992*l.*; Interest, 13*l.* = 1,005*l.* Total revenue from land sales in 1836, 105,163*l.*

The *Phormium Tenax*, or New Zealand flax, is another article of export, yearly increasing in amount; it is similar in appearance to the English flax, and is chiefly dressed by the native women of New Zealand, who scrape off the outer part of the leaf with muscle shells: the inner fibres or filaments, resembling dressed flax, are then exported to Sydney, where it is valued at from 15*l.* to 20*l.* per ton.

Timber, particularly cedar plank, has been for some time exported. Coals also were proving a valuable staple of the colony.

Mills for Grinding and Dressing Grain.

District.	Steam.	Water.	Wind.	Horse.
Sydney .....	6	2	7	..
Parramatta .....	1	1	2	..
Windsor and Richmond .....	..	4	..	4
Liverpool .....	..	2	1	..
Campbell Town .....	..	..	4	..
Evan .....	..	6	1	..
Illawarra .....	..	..	..	..
Berrima .....	..	..	1	..
Goulburn .....	..	..	1	4
Bathurst .....	..	5	2	..
Newcastle .....	..	..	2	..
Maitland .....	1	..	..	2
Paterson and Raymond Terrace ..	..	3	1	..
Patrick's Plains .....	..	..	..	..
Port Stephens .....	..	1	..	..

*Manufactories.*—Sydney : 2 Distilleries, 7 Breweries ; 1 Hat Manufacturer ; 2 Coarse Woollen ; 2 Snuff and Cigar ; 6 Soap and Candles ; 2 Rope ; 7 Tanneries ; 1 Pottery ; 6 Iron and Brass Foundries ; 14 Printing Presses ; 2 Sawmills ; 1 Marble ; 1 Patent Slip for repairing vessels ; 5 Steam vessels ; 2 Coaches.—Paramatta : 1 Salt Manufacturer on the Paramatta river.—Windsor : 2 Breweries ; 3 Tanneries.—Campbell Town, 2 Tanneries.—Berrima, 2 Breweries ; 2 Tanneries.—Bathurst : 2 Coarse Woollen manufactories.—Maitland : 1 Pottery.

There is a coal mine at Newcastle, the property of

the Australian Agricultural Company. The quantity produced annually is 1264 tons, value 5,748*l*.

To whom sold.	Tons.	Rate per cent.	Amount.
To Government . . . .	1702	8 <i>s</i> .	£680 16 0
To British Individuals	8103	9 <i>s</i> .	3646 7 0
To Ditto	2841	10 <i>s</i> .	1420 10 0
Total - -	12646	..	5747 13 0

There are two treadmills at Carter's Barracks, for the punishment of prisoners.

The whole of the preceding statements demonstrate the rapid progress which New South Wales has made in population, wealth, and civilization.

COMMERCE.—The trade of the colony has, like every thing else, increased in a surprising degree. Its value for the last few years is thus shown :

Grain imported from 1828 to 1836. [B. B.]

Year.	Wheat.	Barley, Oats, and Peas.	Flour and Bread.	Rice.	Potatoes.
	bush.	bush <sup>g</sup>	lbs.	lbs.	tons.
1828..	85716	868	320640	401578	369
1829..	107929	2575	42076	183703	548
1830..	70904	183	2226	29898	190
1831..	71892	758	358154	54161	142
1832..	44908	977	30072	88052	93
1833..	19507	7081	14272	39200	422
1834..	15568	6818	345896	407680	408
1835..	122908	12031	1377918	1139551	520
1836..	263956	27567	4385550	474358	1304
	803288	66679	6875904	2818181	3996



## IMPORTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

Years.	Great Britain.			British Colonies.			S. Sea Islands.			New Zealand and Fisheries.			United States.			Foreign States.			Total.				
	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Val. £	No.	Tons.		
																						Val. £	No.
1828	399892	50	20585	125862	65	8789	...	...	44246	13	3185	...	...	...	...	570000	137	32559	2121	...	...	...	
1829	423463	62	21963	185486	42	7078	...	...	42055	50	8301	...	...	...	...	601004	158	37349	2886	...	...	...	
1830	268935	41	14400	60356	45	7231	...	...	91189	...	...	...	...	...	...	420480	157	31225	2562	...	...	...	
1831	241989	39	13778	68904	49	10043	...	...	179359	67	10179	...	...	...	...	490152	155	34000	2812	...	...	...	
1832	469344	56	18588	47895	76	13122	...	...	147381	57	9640	...	...	...	...	604620	189	36020	3332	...	...	...	
1833	434220	...	...	61662	...	...	...	...	218090	...	...	...	...	...	...	713972	210	50144	3710	...	...	...	
1834	669663	58	20906	124570	112	23730	...	...	197577	76	13896	...	...	...	...	991990	245	57442	5151	...	...	...	
1835	707183	47	17530	144824	132	28507	...	...	177365	75	15582	...	...	...	...	1114805	260	63019	...	...	...	...	
1836	794422	60	23610	220254	134	25861	...	...	185730	82	14969	...	...	...	...	1237406	269	65414	...	...	...	...	
EXPORTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES.																							
1828	84008	15	4565	4845	38	8913	...	...	1197	16	6708	...	...	...	...	90050	69	20186	1951	...	...	...	...
1829	146283	21	6343	12692	75	15522	...	...	2741	72	15821	...	...	...	...	161716	168	37586	2975	...	...	...	...
1830	120459	12	4441	15597	55	12263	...	...	5305	...	...	...	...	...	...	141461	149	38832	2363	...	...	...	...
1831	211138	18	5663	60354	57	12440	...	...	52876	...	...	...	...	...	...	324168	165	35232	2820	...	...	...	...
1832	252106	25	8190	63934	81	15122	...	...	68804	90	16949	...	...	...	...	384344	194	42837	3361	...	...	...	...
1833	269408	...	...	67344	...	...	...	...	57949	88	19545	...	...	...	...	394801	209	48335	3530	...	...	...	...
1834	400738	27	8639	12811	8	16005	...	...	78439	105	28729	...	...	...	...	587640	230	53373	3906	...	...	...	...
1835	496345	31	11261	83108	90	15821	...	...	72102	148	39882	...	...	...	...	682193	269	66964	...	...	...	...	...
1836	513976	32	9789	136596	106	22895	...	...	30180	126	30180	...	...	...	...	748834	264	62894	...	...	...	...	...

The number of vessels in Sydney harbour on 17th March, 1838, was 43 (12,499 tons), and this in a slack time of the year.

The imports of the colony consist chiefly of British property; of 602,032*l.* worth imported in the year ending January 1833, 409,344*l.* was from the United Kingdom; the large items being—woollens, 20,000*l.*; stationery and books, 10,000*l.*; spirits, 40,000*l.*; linens, 5000*l.*; iron (steel and hoop), 13,701*l.*; hardware, 26,701*l.*; hats, caps, and bonnets, 13,547*l.*; haberdashery, 21,680*l.*; glass, 5167*l.*; fire-arms, 9101*l.*; earthenware, 7,106*l.*; cottons, 42,756*l.*; cordage, 5,493*l.*; copper, 7,840*l.*; casks and staves, 16,331*l.*; canvas and bagging, 11,068*l.*; beer sale, 23,109*l.*; and apparel slops, 28,112*l.* The small items are very numerous. The total value of sugar imported was 30,373*l.* (tons 2084); of tea, 3,125*l.* (lbs. 106,849); of coffee and cocoa, 191*l.* (lbs. 5,795); of wine, 19,077*l.* (galls. 161,410); and of rum, 37,469*l.* (galls. 335,134).

Return of the principal Articles imported into N. S. Wales since 1828.

Year.	Spirits.	Wines.	Beer and Ale.	Tea.	Sugar.	Coffee.	Salt Provisions.
	gallons.	gallons.	gallons.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
1828...	339978	197360	194750	129404	4412800	15708	710376
1829...	283198	227987	238418	355236	1987897	8346	536452
1830...	99459	52671	214956	338325	4746566	8622	413317
1831...	130976	78751	76067	669709	3119648	17390	94268
1832...	373599	161410	244490	106849	4668578	5795	1841812
1833...	204089	65975	198193	407624	3778880	55188	307440
1834...	352721	221057	226756	789945	7445781	23189	3147159
1835...	501282	288234	274798	1272853	5482196	200002	388458

(continued)

Return of the principal Articles imported, &c.—*continued*.

Year.	Tobacco,	Cottons.	Linens.	Silks.	Woollene.	Soap and Tallow and Candles.
	lbs.	yards.	yards.	yards.	£.	lbs.
1828...	384067	659463	351752	31048	20849	{ 310738 43183
1829...	230404	498212	156103	23940	...	{ 132270 161857 c
1830...	42471	391444	66166	17725	...	{ 11296 68419
1831...	{ about } { 165000 }	781226	76235	7200	...	{ 234579 16501 c
1832...	84241	120663	126318	28867	...	{ 291200 9858 c
1833...	312419	878625	200694	28365	139500	{ 246308 12978 c
1834...	289828	1447839	283358	38962	305795	{ 470675 14349 c
1835...	249851	1642390	140770	38415	313656*	

## Exports of Timber from New South Wales.—[B. B.]

Year.	Cedar.	Blue Gum and other Timber.	Number of Trenails.	Total Value.
	Super Feet.	Super Feet.		£.
1828	847805	215547	65837	11428
1829	940486	608647	181817	16293
1830	368830	179403	23959	5218
1831	580393	233653	24316	8401
1832	418930	416857	186831	6132
1833	1086437	147170	328503	13153
1834	899492	30065	212467	7941
1835	907921	145628	178969	10489
1836	1409467	3778	35094	14385

The quantities of principal articles exported since 1828<sup>2</sup>, were, according to the returns I have derived from the Plantation Office, London Custom-house, as follows:—

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of 18071 pairs of blankets, &c. &c.

<sup>2</sup> Intermediate years are omitted for the sake of space;— full details are to be found in the large edition.

Staple Articles exported from New South Wales, the produce of the Colony, its Fisheries, and the adjacent Island, for the years ending 5th January.

Articles.	1828.	1830.	1832.	1834.
<i>The Produce of the Colony.</i>				
Wood, lbs. ....	216566	1005332	1401284	1734203
Cedar, feet .....	603486	940486	580393	1086437
Blue Gum Wood....	138245	608647	302410	147170
Other Timber .....	16050	—	—	—
Trenails. ....	68615	181817	24316	328503
Hides, number. ....	1554	8771	14320	12117
Horns or bones ....	4128	8363	V. £. 273	£.420
Horses. ....	..	22	338	—
Coals, tons .....	771	218	196	1339
Cattle, horned.....	..	88	71	298
Lime, bushels.....	3000	9578	3718	—
Flour & biscuits, lbs.	..	135832	tons, 222	664
Maize, bushels ....	..	1815	7280	6347
Butter, cwt.....	..	$\frac{1}{2}$	} 1173	1344
Cheese, cwt.....	..	314		
Provisions, salt, cwt..	..	160	3230	10020
Sheep, number .....	..	244	489	249
Soap, cwt. ....	..	226	387	783
Cordage, cwt. ....	..	4	43	523
Bark, Mimosa, tons .	..	58	2	—
Shingles, No. ....	..	..	10000	107000
<i>South Sea Islands.</i>				
Cocoa Nut Oil, gall..	11922	tons, 51	58	—
Arrow Root, lbs....	26798	11246	5316	—
Sandal Wood, feet ..	60	..	—	—
Flax, lbs....	107154	tons, 270	752	211
<i>Fisheries.</i>				
Sperm Whale Oil, } gallons. .... }	96757	232092	—	—
		or	tons, 45	1571
Sea Elephants' ditto.	12867	nil.	nil.	—
Black Whale, ditto }	..	11340	—	418
		or	tons, 45	tons, 505
Seal Skins, No. ....	12473	11362	4424	1890
Bechle Mer, lbs....	3990	3360	3766	—
Whalebone .....	5715	ton, 1	28	27

There are several other items of a less important nature, which it is not necessary to particularize.

The Colony possesses a good deal of shipping, owned and belonging to the port of Sydney; and the quantity building is on the increase.

The total number of vessels belonging to Sydney is 94, with a tonnage of 13,890 tons; the number engaged in the whaling being 40, and the tonnage 9655. The shipping is the growth of a few years, and a comparison with that of our other colonies will show how large it is.

The vessels built in Australia are found very serviceable, and the colonial youth<sup>1</sup> being fond of the sea, a fine maritime population is arising. An Insurance Company has been recently formed, and the following are the rates of insurance on vessels and merchandize, charged by the Australian Marine Assurance Company.

Sperm fishery, for 12 months, 8 to 10 guineas per cent.; ditto for a voyage, 8 to 14 per cent.; Hobart Town, to or from, 1 per cent.; Launceston, to or from,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  per cent.; New Zealand and South Sea Islands, 1 per cent. per month; Manilla and China to,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.; ditto ditto from, 3 per cent.; Madras, Bombay, and Calcutta, to or from, 3 per cent., not including risk through Torres' Straits; Mauritius, to or from, 2 to 4 per cent., ditto; Cape of

<sup>1</sup> They are generally distinguished from the British born by being termed '*currency*' lads or lasses; while the latter are denominated '*sterling*.' Whatever may have been the case formerly, *currency* is now quite on a par with *sterling*.

Good Hope, to or from,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., ditto; United Kingdom, to or from,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., exclusive of war risk; Rio de Janeiro and Bahia,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., ditto.

## BOOK II.

---

---

### VAN DIEMEN'S ISLAND, OR TASMANIA.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

##### DISCOVERY OF ITS INSULARITY—LOCALITY AND AREA—FORMATION OF THE SETTLEMENT—AND ITS EARLY HISTORY.

FOR a long period, as stated in the preceding Book, this large and interesting island was thought to form a peninsula of the vast territory of New Holland, its insularity being ascertained so recently as 1798 by Mr. Surgeon Bass and Lieutenant Flinders.

**LOCALITY AND AREA.**—Van Diemen's island is situate on the S. E. coast of New Holland, from which it is separated by Bass's Straits, between the parallels of 41.20. and 43.40. S., and the meridians of 144.40. and 148.20. E. It is of an irregular heart-shape: and its greatest extent from N. to S. is estimated at about 210 miles, and from E. to W. 150 miles (calculating the degrees of longitude in that parallel at the average of about 50 miles each), and covering an extent of surface of about 24,000 square miles, or 15,000,000 of acres; being nearly the size of Ireland.







**EARLY HISTORY.**—It cannot be expected that this colony should present many features of interest to the historian, although it ranks among the discoveries of the seventeenth century, having been first visited by Tasman in 1642, in the course of an eastward voyage from Mauritius; but it was upwards of 120 years before the knowledge of its existence was followed by any event of the slightest importance to its annals. Captain Cook, as well as his companion Captain Furneaux, in the course of their voyage of circumnavigation in 1773, and again in 1777, visited the shores of Van Diemen's Land without discovering its insularity.

In 1803 it was formally taken possession of by the English; a small detachment under the command of Lieut. Bowen, having arrived from Sydney, with a view of forming a penal settlement for convicts transported from that colony. Risdon or Rest-down, as it is sometimes called, on the eastern bank of the Derwent, a few miles up the river, was the spot selected for the settlement; but beyond this, little was effected at that time.

Early in 1804, Lieutenant-Governor Collins, who had recently left England with a considerable expedition, having in view the formation of a settlement at Port Philip, on the southern coast of New Holland, altered his destination by reason of the insurmountable difficulties which then appeared to attend the establishment of a colony at that place, and arrived in the river Derwent, when the island was formally taken possession of in the name of his Britannic Majesty; and after various surveys of the Derwent, the

present site of Hobart Town was decided upon for head-quarters<sup>1</sup>. Lieutenant-Governor Collins was accompanied by several very respectable gentlemen, to fill the various situations of his infant Government, and had about 400 prisoners under him, with about 50 marines.

In the course of the same year, a settlement was formed on the other side of the island, under the command of Colonel Paterson, of the 102nd, who arrived from Sydney, and in the first instance, made choice of a spot beyond George Town, calling it York Town, but which was afterwards abandoned.

The colony being thus planted, continued to take root, although at times suffering great hardships. Indeed, those who recollect them, and see what the place has since become, will be of opinion that few difficulties at the outset of colonization are so formidable as ought to deter adventurers from steadily pursuing their object. For the first three years, the inhabitants being wholly dependent upon foreign supplies for the most common articles of food, were occasionally reduced to great straits; so much so, that we hear of eighteen-pence per pound having been given for kangaroo flesh, and that sea weed, or any other vegetable substance fit for food, was purchased at an equally high rate.

After the island had been settled about three years, the first sheep and cattle were imported. Fresh arrivals of prisoners were constantly taking place from Sydney, and the colony continued to increase,

<sup>1</sup> The name was bestowed in compliment to Lord Hobart, at that time Secretary for the Colonies.

although still preserving its original character of being a place of punishment for the convicted felons of New South Wales.

In 1810, Lieutenant-Governor Collins died, and was succeeded, *pro tempore*, by the officer next in command. This occasioned three changes in administering the Government, severally introducing as Commandants, Lieutenant Edward Lord, R.M. (since well known as a great landed proprietor), Captain Murray, and Lieutenant-Colonel Geils, both of the 73rd regiment. In 1813, Lieutenant-Colonel Davey arrived as Lieutenant-Governor; and it was about this time too, that the embryo importance and value of the colony began to be developed. Until this period, all communication between Van Diemen's Land and other places, excepting England and New South Wales, had been interdicted by certain penalties upon merchant vessels that might attempt to enter the ports; but these were now done away with, and the colony placed precisely on the same footing with respect to commerce, as New South Wales. The consequence of this, and of other measures that were adopted about the same time, soon became obvious. The colony began to wear the appearance of an abode of Englishmen; and although emigrants from the mother country had not yet directed their steps hither, what with the officers of different regiments who remained in the colony—with the number of individuals who had been brought here by Government upon the evacuation of Norfolk Island, with occasional arrivals from New South Wales—and the

Crown prisoners who had become free either by servitude or indulgence, the population of the place increased rapidly. Land was also more and more cultivated, houses were erected, farms enclosed; every thing in short assumed an improving aspect.

Colonel Davey's administration lasted four years and a few days, bringing down the history of the colony to 1817. In many respects, he appears to have been a popular and useful Governor, and certainly, during the time he held the reins of Government, the advances made in building, tillage, &c. were considerable. Upon his retirement in 1817, he was succeeded by Colonel Sorell, the third Lieutenant-Governor of the island, the energies of whose active mind were directed to the improvement of the internal condition of the colony; and one of his first and most important public measures was, the formation of a road between Hobart Town and Launceston.

During the first year of his administration, a census was taken of all the live stock in the colony, the land under cultivation, and every other particular calculated to illustrate its progress.

Next to the formation of roads, Colonel Sorell's attention was directed to the establishment of schools, the erection of bridges, and other measures of a similar nature; extending, so far as his limited powers enabled him, the utmost countenance and support to enterprising individuals of all descriptions, without regard to rank, station or condition.

About the year 1821, the tide of emigration set in from England towards Tasmania; and the natural

consequence of the capital introduced, was an extension of the colony within itself, in every shape. Trade began to assume regularity; distilleries and breweries were erected; the Van Diemen's Land Bank was established; St. David's Church at Hobart Town completed and opened; and many other steps taken, equally indicative of the progress the place was making. Still it laboured under the disadvantage of having no regular civil or criminal court; suitors in the one, above 50*l.* and all prosecutors in the other, having to wait the uncertain arrival of the Judges from New South Wales, to hold an occasional sessions, or else they were compelled to sustain all the inconvenience and expense of repairing to Sydney.

In 1821, when the census was taken, the number of inhabitants was found to be 7185; acres in cultivation, 14,940; sheep, 170,000; cattle, 35,000; horses, 350.

In 1825, Van Diemen's Land was declared by the King in Council, independent of the colony of New South Wales, the chief authority being vested in a Lieut.-Governor and Council<sup>1</sup>: civil and criminal courts of law, with a Chief Justice presiding, were established in the island, instead of compelling the settlers as heretofore to proceed to Sydney; and the affairs of the colony were in future to be regulated as a settlement dependent solely on the mother country. Prosperity followed this measure, although

<sup>1</sup> By the 9th Geo. IV., c. 83, the number of the members of the Legislative Council was increased to fifteen.

for some years the colonists were much harassed by the bushrangers, or run-away convicts, and also by the natives; but within the last few years, both these evils have been removed, and full scope given to the energy and intelligence of the inhabitants, whose progress in the arts and comforts of civilized life, will be found detailed in subsequent chapters.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### PHYSICAL ASPECT—TERRITORIAL DIVISIONS—CULTIVATION, &c.

THE aspect of Van Diemen's island is certainly a delightful mixture of the wild and the beautiful. I first saw the land to the southward, off the Eddystone and Mewstone rocks, and the shore appeared extremely wild and rugged; but on entering D'Entrecasteaux's channel, the view was exceedingly romantic—the vessel sailing close under lofty cliffs fringed with forests and verdure to the water's edge, while on reaching the basin of the magnificent river Derwent, near Hobart Town, the scenery was changed into a softer and sweeter landscape.

The general face of the interior is very diversified, but decidedly mountainous, not however in ranges, but rather in isolated peaks, varied by lofty table land, and extensive fertile valleys or plains. To a Briton, however, all this variety is gratifying, as it tends every moment to remind him of his own much loved land; there are many parts of Van Diemen's

island which required no effort of imagination to make me fancy myself at home, instead of at the most distant extremity of the earth.

Commencing with the country on the S. nothing can be more rude or bold than the general appearance of the landscape; hills rising upon hills, all thickly covered with trees, save here and there a majestic and towering rocky eminence, forming nearly, if not altogether, the only prospect. It seems like one impervious forest crowned by the heavens. Proceeding, however, more inwards, the country loses much of its stern and forbidding aspect, and the eye of the traveller is greeted with many fine open spots, very lightly timbered, and extending for miles; still, however, the back ground almost uniformly consists of some high mountains. After travelling about half way between Hobart Town and Launceston, there are beautiful plains, intersected by streams, and terminated only by the horizon; and as the journey towards the N. coast is pursued, every diversity of hill and dale, woodland and plain, forest and tillage, that can be desired, as forming the perfection of rural landscape, enlivens the scene. The western parts of the island have as yet been imperfectly explored; but they are represented as bold and mountainous, although possessing well watered and fertile spots. Much of the land in this direction, as well as that towards the eastern coast, lies high, and consequently is more exposed in winter, than the districts which are inhabited.

**RIVERS AND BAYS.**—Around the coast are nume-



rous bays and harbours, that afford secure anchorage. The entrance from the ocean to the Derwent, on the banks of which Hobart Town is built, presents two lines of continuous bays or anchorage, of unrivalled excellence; the one most commonly used leads through Storm Bay, and the other through D'Entrecasteaux's channel, which is one string of little bays or anchorages for nearly 40 miles. The passage up the Derwent, presents to the eye one of the most beautiful and interesting scenes imaginable; the river being skirted on each of its banks with small settlements or farms, in the highest state of cultivation. It is a noble and magnificent stream, varying in width from its entrance up to Hobart Town from six to twelve miles, having every where deep water, without rocks or sand banks, and navigable at all seasons, even by a stranger, with the most perfect ease and safety. The mouth of the Derwent is formed on the right by Bruné island and D'Entrecasteaux's channel, and on the left by Iron Pot Island and the South Arm; the latter presenting, for an extent of six miles, a river frontage, of a highly luxuriant appearance, and then abruptly terminating in the centre of the Derwent, where the river, uniting with the waters of Double Bay, extends its width to nearly twelve miles. The South Arm is a peninsula: and is considered by many as one of the most valuable tracts in the colony. Pursuing the eastern coast of the island, we have Oyster Bay and Great Swan Port; on the N. are Port Dalrymple or the mouth of the Tamar, Port Sorell, and Circular Head; the latter of which belongs to the

Van Diemen's Land Company. Westward, are Macquarie Harbour and Port Davey. Besides these are many of smaller note, capable of affording secure shelter to craft of light burthen. The rivers of chief importance are the Derwent, the Huon, and the Tamar, all of which are navigable. The Derwent takes its rise in a lake to the westward, and flows with tolerable rapidity, receiving many tributary streams on its way, until it reaches New Norfolk, where it is about as wide as the Thames at Battersea, whence it pursues its course towards the ocean, widening as it goes, and passing a line of scenery on each bank of the most beautiful description. The water continues fresh for about six miles below New Norfolk.

The *Huon* is nearly of equal magnitude with the Derwent, and runs westerly until it falls into the sea, in one of its arms or creeks, not many miles from Hobart Town. Its navigable properties however, are of little value to the colony, because the land upon its banks is so heavily timbered, that it can be applied neither to cultivation nor pasturage. Occasionally, vessels of considerable burthen resort thither, for the purpose of taking in timber for dead weight.

The *Tamar*, formed by two other rivers (the North and South Esk), may be said to be navigable for its whole course, although great skill and management are required on the part of the pilot, to take up or down large vessels with safety, on account of a bar, and other intricacies of navigation. Among the second class rivers or streams that water fine

districts, and are extremely useful for all purposes except navigation, may be enumerated the Shannon, the Clyde, and the Jordan, all which fall into the Derwent, either singly, or, having previously united, above New Norfolk; the Coal River, which falls into the sea near Richmond; and the two Esks, which join and form the Tamar at Launceston, as before mentioned. In the third class may be placed a long list which have an abundant supply of water all the year round, for mills, cattle, and domestic use, but which scarcely deserve to be enumerated by name. I may advert, however, to the Thames, (or Lachlan) at New Norfolk; the Plenty, the Styx, Jones's River, and Russell's Falls, which are also tributaries of the Derwent; the Macquarie and Elizabeth Rivers, more in the interior, and which afterwards serve to augment the Esk; Blackman's River, also in the heart of the colony. Further north, there are the Lake River, passing through Norfolk Plains, the Western River, the Isis, and several others. More to the westward are the Mersey, the Meander, the Forth, the Iris, the Leven, the Emu, the Cam, the Inglis, and many others all over the colony, of a similar description.

Around the coast of the island, numerous streams fall into the ocean, having previously enriched the districts through which they have passed, without however possessing any particular claim to be noticed; others again, are to be found in situations, where the hand of man has yet made little progress in the way of cultivation. Among those of the first class are the Carlton, Prosser's River, Great Swan

Port River, Piper's River, &c.; also, the North West Bay River, a few miles from Hobart Town.

Van Diemen's Land has several lakes, and some of them of considerable extent. They are generally to be met with in the heart of the island, frequently in high regions, and abound with water-fowl of all descriptions. Many of the rivers of the colony such as the Shannon, the Clyde, the Jordan, and the Lake River, take their rise in lakes.

**MOUNTAINS.**—Of these, there are several of great elevation. Mount Wellington, (or as it is sometimes called the Table Mountain, from its resemblance to that at the Cape), rises 4000 feet above the level of the sea, immediately to the westward of Hobart Town. Its bold and rugged sides, with occasional spots of sombre foliage, have an imposing, and even magnificent appearance; and its top or surface, which is flat, and of considerable extent, seems like the landing place, as it were, of a long chain of progressive steps or elevations, those nearest the level of the sea being at a remote distance. It amply repays the researches of the botanist and the mineralogist; and being only a few miles distant from Hobart Town, it has frequent visitors in summer, particularly as its ascent may be accomplished without difficulty. During eight months of the year, its summit is covered with snow; but so pure and clear is the atmosphere, that it is very seldom indeed that clouds obscure even its highest points. Several small streams spring from it, and join the Derwent.

The southern mountains, near Port Davy, are

even higher than Mount Wellington, and during a great part of the year are covered with snow. They form a long tier, which stretches inwards for several miles, and in some places rises 5000 feet above the sea. The hilly character of the country on the southern side of the island, suffers little interruption; the general face of the island being a never ending succession of hill and dale, so that the traveller no sooner arrives at the bottom of one hill, than he has to ascend another, often three or four times in the space of one mile, while at other times the land swells up into greater heights, reaching along several miles of ascent. The level parts, marshes, or plains, as they are called in the colony, that give relief to this fatiguing surface, are comparatively few. Among the first of these, beginning at the S. and on the opposite side of the Derwent, to the E. of Hobart Town, may be mentioned the rich and highly cultivated country round Pittwater—the as yet little cultivated tracts of Brushy and Prosser's Plains, towards Oyster Bay—the level tract around the spot where the town of Brighton is now building, originally called Stony Plains, and extending with little interruption to the bottom of Constitution Hill, a distance of about six miles in length, and from two to three in width—the very fertile and valuable farms at the Green Ponds and Cross Marsh: and further to the W. on the banks of the Derwent and River Ouse, the beautiful tract of country called Sorell Plains; and higher up, the extensive district of the Clyde—St. Patrick's Plains on the banks of the Shannon, and other extensive

tracts of level country round the lakes; on the E. of the road to Launceston, York, Salt Pan, St. Paul's, and Break o' Day Plains—the fine country round Ross, and along the banks of the Macquarie and Elizabeth Rivers; and, lastly, the noble tract of rich land on the banks of the South Esk, the Lake River, Norfolk Plains, as far as the eye can reach, bounded on the E. by the picturesque heights of Benlomond, and on the W. by the no less romantic range of the Western Mountains, and extending to the N. as far as Launceston, forming a tract of near 40 miles in width, already in a great measure covered with valuable and extensive farms, many of them in a high state of cultivation.

The other principal mountains in the colony are—Benlomond, distant about 100 miles from Hobart Town, and rising 4200 feet; the Table Mountain near Jericho, 3800 feet; Peak of Teneriffe, or Wylde's Craig, 4500; Quamby's Bluff, 3500; Mount Field, 3000; St. Paul's Dome, 2500; and several from one to two thousand feet in elevation.

Among the capes or headlands, are South West Cape, which is generally the first point of land seen on the approach to the island from the westward; South Cape, which juts some considerable distance into the ocean, and is about 30 miles S.S.E. of South West Cape; Tasman's Head, still more eastward, and commanding the immediate entrance of the Derwent; Cape Pillar, a point of land on the south-eastern corner of the island, and which has to be doubled by vessels to and from Sydney; Cape Portland, on its N.E. extremity, and Cape Grim on

its N.W. The principal island on the south shore of the colony, is Bruné Island, a tract of some considerable extent, having Storm Bay on its E. and D'Entrecasteaux on its W., the ocean on its S., and the river Derwent on its N., where the two entrances to that river join, and form one stream towards Hobart Town. There are besides several small islands in the bays or inlets around the coast, particularly in Bass's Straits, but few of them require especial notice<sup>1</sup>.

In order to exhibit the features of the country, it will be expedient to follow the plan I have heretofore pursued of detailing its territorial divisions.

*Divisions.*—Originally Van Diemen's Land was divided into two counties only, Buckinghamshire and Cornwall. Indeed these continue to be its only counties, although in 1826 it was subdivided into several police districts; at which time, too, orders were received from the home government for its being formed into counties, hundreds, and parishes, in the same manner as England. These police districts are as follow :—

1.—*Hobart Town*, bounded on the E. by the River Derwent, including Bruné Island, on the S. and W. by the River Huon, on the N. by New Norfolk and Richmond districts. It comprises an area of about 400 square miles, or 250,000 acres, of which not more than about 2000 have as yet been

<sup>1</sup> Betsy Island, at the mouth of the Derwent, has been granted to an individual for the purpose of forming a large rabbit warren, with the view of creating an exportable article of the skins of that animal.

cultivated. Its chief settlement is Hobart Town, the capital of the colony.

2.—*Richmond*, bounded on the S. and E. by the sea, on the N. by Oatlands, and on the W. by New Norfolk and the entrance to the Derwent. Its towns are Richmond, Sorell, and Brighton; besides which it has several large agricultural settlements, such as Bagdad, Clarence Plains, the Tea-tree Brush, &c. It contains about 1050 square miles, or 672,000 acres, of which about 17,000 are under cultivation.

3.—*New Norfolk* is bounded on three sides by the Hobart Town, Clyde, and Richmond districts, and on the W. and S. W. by crown lands not yet settled. Its towns are Elizabeth Town, or, as it is commonly called, New Norfolk, and Hamilton. It contains about 1500 square miles, or 960,000 acres, but a great portion of them consists of barren rocky hills, and not more than about 4200 have yet been brought under cultivation.

4.—*The Clyde* is bounded on the W. by unlocated crown lands, and on the other three sides by Norfolk Plains, Campbell Town, and Oatlands districts: its only town is Bothwell. This district comprises 1700 square miles, or 1,088,000 acres; but only a small proportion has been disposed of to settlers, and not more than about 3200 have been cultivated.

5.—*Oatlands*, bounded on the S. by Richmond, E. by Oyster Bay, W. by the Clyde district, and N. by Campbell Town. It contains 900 square miles, or about 576,000 acres. Oatlands and Jericho are



its towns. There about 3100 acres in this district that have been cultivated.

6.—*Campbell Town*, bounded on the S. by Oatlands, E. by unlocated crown lands, extending to the sea, W. by the Clyde and Norfolk Plains, and N. by Launceston district. It contains about 1200 square miles. Its towns are Campbell Town, Ross, Lincoln, and Fingal, but none of them has as yet attained any great importance. The country round Campbell Town is rich and fertile, well watered, and abounding with excellent pasturage, but its distance from sea-ports is unfavourable to it; and although a considerable portion of the land has been allotted to settlers for some years, not more than 6400 acres have been cultivated.

7.—*Norfolk Plains*, bounded on the S. by the Clyde, E. by Campbell Town and Launceston districts, W. by the territories of the Van Diemen's Land company, and N. by Bass's Straits. This district is of great extent, comprising 2250 square miles, or rather more than 1,500,000 acres; but a very large proportion of this is rugged, inaccessible land, not likely ever to be rendered serviceable to man. Latour and Westbury are the towns, or rather townships, of this district. About 6,200 acres are at present under cultivation.

8.—*Launceston*, bounded on the S. by Campbell Town, on the W. by Norfolk Plains districts, and on the N. and E. by the ocean. Launceston, the second town in the colony, is its principal place; besides which it has Perth and George Town. It is an extensive district, covering 3800 square miles, or

about 2,500,000 acres; but not more than between 7 and 8,000 of these have been cultivated.

9.—*Oyster Bay* is bounded on the S. by Richmond, W. and N. by Oatlands and Campbell Town districts, and E. by the ocean. It does not yet possess any town. It is one of the smallest districts in the colony, containing about 900 square miles only, or about 576,000 acres. About 1700 of these are at present under cultivation.

These are all the police districts; but among the divisions of the island may be further enumerated:

1st.—The penal settlement of Macquarie Island and Port Arthur, upon Tasman's peninsula.

2dly.—Numerous islands in the Straits of Bass, that separate Van Diemen's Island from Australia, and Maria Island, formerly a penal settlement, but lately dismembered, and now occupied by a private individual, at an annual rent paid to Government.

3dly.—The territories of the Van Diemen's Land Company, comprehending nearly half a million of acres on the N. W. corner of the island, bounded on two sides by the sea, on the others by crown lands, and the settled districts of the Norfolk Plains.

The *Hobart Town district*, though nearly the smallest in extent, is the most important in the colony. It comprises an area, including Bruné Island, of about 400 square miles, or 25,000 acres; round more than three sides of which, independent of Bruné, it enjoys the advantage of water carriage, affording an extent of coast, with convenient access and anchorage for vessels of any burden, for more than 150 miles, following the course of the Derwent,

through all its windings, inlets, and beautiful bays, from the Black Snake to the mouth of the Huon, and thence a considerable way up that river.

Throughout the whole extent there is scarcely one level part, the surface of the district being an unceasing succession of hill and dale; and those farms which have been formed, many of them now in a high state of cultivation, have been cleared and brought under the plough, at a considerable expense. Even round the beautiful village of New Town, with its neat villas, smiling and fertile gardens, regular and productive corn-fields, and rich tracks of pasture from English grasses, if the original cost of bringing it to its present state were calculated, it would more than double the amount which even the best of the farms would now fetch at a sale. Below Hobart Town also, as far as Brown's River, there are many fine though moderately-sized farms.

The total number of acres in this district actually under the plough and spade, and bearing crops, did not much exceed, in 1830<sup>1</sup>, 1600 acres. The crops which they yielded were in the following proportions:—Wheat, 700 acres; barley, 125 do.; oats, 100 do.; peas, 50 do.; beans, 5 do.; potatoes, 300 do.; turnips, 70 do.; English grasses, 200 do.; gardens, 50 do.

The value of agricultural produce in the Hobart Town district, during the year 1830, was as follows:

<sup>1</sup> The statistics of each district were compiled in 1830 by Dr. Ross, to whose excellent almanac I am indebted for much valuable information. I regret that no similar returns can be obtained of a later date.

—10,500 bushels of wheat, at 7*s.* 6*d.*, 3937*l.*; 2500 do. of barley, at 5*s.*, 625*l.*; 2500 do. of oats, at 5*s.* 6*d.*, 676*l.*; 1000 do. of peas, at 10*s.*, 500*l.*; 1050 tons of potatoes, at 120*s.*, 6300*l.*; 430 do. of turnips, at 40*s.*, 980*l.*; 200 acres of English grass, at 200*s.*, 2000*l.*; 50 do. of gardens, at 25*l.*, 1250*l.*; total produce, 16,329*l.* To this must be added the value of native grass consumed by the stock on the hills round the various farms, and the fire-wood brought in carts or boats to Hobart Town, and sold to the inhabitants. Although the natural pasturage throughout the district is not very abundant, nor of a very luxuriant kind, yet it is so sweet, especially in spring, and so much relished by the stock, as to be preferred to any other; and cattle and horses may be seen grazing on the comparatively thin and dry grass of the hills, in preference to a fine field of clover and rye-grass, contiguous and open to their use. This natural produce, then, may fairly be estimated to be worth, collectively, to the farmers in the district, 2000*l.* annually. As to the fire-wood, if we take the consuming population of Hobart Town at 5500, including the military, and allow a cart-load a-week, at the average value of 6*s.*, to a family of ten persons, we shall have a weekly consumption of 550 cart-loads, value 165*l.*, or 8580*l.* a year.

The number of live stock in this district consisted, in the beginning of 1831, of 400 horses, 2000 horned cattle, 1200 sheep, and 250 goats. During the last four or five years, the breed of horses has been very much improved by the introduction of

valuable pedigrees from England. The value of live stock in the district was, therefore, in 1831—400 horses, at 40*l.* each, 16,000*l.*; 2000 cattle at 50*s.* each, 5000*l.*; 1200 sheep, at 10*s.* each, 600*l.*

The average size of the farms in this district does not exceed 50 acres each; and though many of them were originally of a thin soil, or very heavily encumbered with trees, they have been so cleared and cultivated by manual labour, and enriched by manure brought from Hobart Town, that, generally speaking, they are now productive and fertile. At the average value at which several have been sold or let within the last two or three years, the value of the land in cultivation, including buildings, agricultural implements, gardens, &c., may be reasonably taken at 25*l.* an acre, giving for the whole 1600 acres a sum total of 40,000*l.* The rental derived from this, on the average, is 5000*l.*; that is, allowing about eight years' purchase of the property, or an interest for money invested of 12½ per cent. The total value of agricultural property within the district is then as follows:—land, 40,000*l.*; live stock, 21,600*l.*; annual produce, 26,909*l.* Total, 88,569*l.*<sup>1</sup>

The total number of inhabitants resident upon this extent, exclusive of Hobart Town, did not exceed, in the year 1830, 800 souls, of whom 580 were

<sup>1</sup> I give these statistical minutiae of each district to demonstrate to the people of England, that our penal settlements in the Southern hemisphere are not the barren and desolate territories they have been described to be.

free persons, and the remaining 220 convicts sent out from England, in the following proportions:— male adults, free, 300; do. under age, 150; female adults, free, 90; do. under age, 40; male prisoners, 180; female do. 40. Total, 800.

Before proceeding to notice the other districts, we may glance at the principal towns and settlements. Hobart Town, the capital of the island, and the seat of government, is an extensive, well laid out, and neatly built town on the River Derwent, about 20 miles from its mouth; although the place where Hobart Town stands might perhaps with more propriety be termed an arm or creek of the sea, it being of considerable width, the water salt, and possessing scarcely any characteristics of a river until the town is passed. The cove, or bay, upon the banks of which Hobart Town is built, affords one of the best and most secure anchorages in the world, for any number of vessels, and of any burthen.

An amphitheatre of gently rising hills, beautifully clothed with trees, and having Mount Wellington as the highest, defends it from the westerly winds, and bounds the horizon on that quarter; while the magnificent estuary of the Derwent (with its boats and shipping, and picturesque points of land along its winding banks, forming beautiful bays and lakes), skirts it on the E.

The town itself stands upon a gently rising ground, and covers rather more than one square mile. Its streets are wide and long, intersecting each other at right angles; and those that have been levelled and

macadamized<sup>1</sup>, of which there are several, present an imposing appearance, owing to the number of large and handsome shops and houses, a circumstance little to be expected, considering that, only a few years ago, the site of Hobart Town was a mere scrub or forest. Nearly through the centre of the town runs a rivulet, which, besides turning timber and corn-mills, affords the inhabitants at certain seasons a good supply of water. The town, however, is chiefly watered by means of pipes, which convey water to the houses of many of the inhabitants, as well as to several public pumps in various parts of the streets. The number of houses in the different streets was estimated, 1st January, 1835, as follows: Macquarie Street, 80; Davey Street, 60; Elizabeth Street, 140; Liverpool Street, 148; Campbell Street, 63; Argyle Street, 100; Murray Street, 91; Harrington Street, 50; Barrack Street, 31; Molle Street, 25; Antil Street, 2; Collins Street, 54; Goulbourn Street, 79; Bathurst Street, 110; Melville Street, 98; Brisbane Street, 65; St. Patrick's Street, 32; Warwick Street, 31; King Street, 2; Veteran Row, 20; High Street, 4. Total number of houses, 1281. These houses yield a rental of from 12 to 100*l.*, and some few, of large dimensions and in favourable situations, as high as 150*l.* to 200*l.* a year. The average of the rental of the whole may, on a moderate estimate, be taken at 50*l.* each, or 72,000*l.* a year, with an aggregate value of 500,000*l.*

<sup>1</sup> When I was at Hobart Town, in 1825, the streets were knee-deep in mud. I am glad to learn they have since been paved or macadamized.

Some spots of land without town are worth from 2000*l.* to 3000*l.* per annum ; and land contiguous to the town, which was not worth 5*l.* an acre five years ago, is now worth 50*l.*

The public buildings are numerous, and some of them commodious and handsome. Among these may be reckoned the Church, which is a large, regular, and (with the exception of the steeple) well built brick edifice, having its interior fitted up with an organ, a handsome pulpit and desk, made of the pencil cedar tree of the colony, and aisles and pews, in the same manner as the well-finished churches of the English metropolis. Next, perhaps, in size and importance, comes the Court-house, which is of stone, and contains various apartments, or divisions, adapted for the civil and criminal business of the colony.

The Government-house, where the Lieutenant-Governor resides, is a large rambling pile of buildings, originally planned upon an inconsiderable scale, but much enlarged and improved within the last few years. It stands well, in the midst of tastefully laid out shrubberies, which slope gradually towards the water's edge, but possesses nothing, either in its architecture or fitting up, that merits any particular notice. The military barracks have a fine commanding situation, upon a piece of elevated ground on the S.W. part of the town. The prisoners' barracks stand in the opposite quarter, and form an extensive commodious range of brick buildings, well secured by a high wall.



The Colonial Hospital is capable of accommodating a considerable number of patients. The Police Office is a plain substantial edifice. The female House of Correction, or the Factory, as it is commonly called, is situate in a westerly direction, and stands close to the stream by which the town is watered. The construction of this building, which is quite new, is admirably suited for the purposes of classification and employment,—two objects which deservedly occupy the attention of the advocates for confinement of the present day; although, how far confinement at all answers any good end with the many, who are for months and months shut up within the walls of this house of correction, is altogether another consideration, the discussion of which is foreign to our present subject.

The male and female Orphan Schools are each of them temporary buildings only, until a commodious and handsome edifice, now in progress, about two miles from the town, is completed. The commissariat stores are a range of stuccoed buildings, opposite the treasury and commissariat, which both occupy the same building, close to the water's edge, at the bottom of Macquarie Street. Strength and security, not elegance, mark this edifice.

The Gaol, in respect to its insecurity, its inconvenience, and its thorough inaptitude for its purposes, is a disgrace to the town.

Besides the Church, there are several places of public worship, such as the Scotch church, the Wesleyan and Independent chapels, and the Roman

Catholic chapel. The three former are convenient substantial edifices, and sufficiently large to accommodate numerous congregations.

The Old Bank was once admired as a specimen of the architecture of Van Diemen's Land, but it is now surpassed by many other buildings.

In the number of private buildings which embellish the town may be classed the Commercial and Derwent banks in Macquarie Street; some handsome stone buildings, near Wellington Bridge, the residence of the Chief Justice, the Surveyor-General, &c. &c. There are many lofty, well-built stone warehouses on the wharf; and several excellent inns and other houses of entertainment, particularly the Derwent Hotel, the Waterloo Tavern, the Macquarie Hotel, the Ship, the Dallas Arms, the Commercial Tavern, and many other establishments of a similar description. A club-house has also been formed on the London principle.

It has three public banks; an excellent well-arranged circulating library; a theatre; a book society, supported by private subscription; a public school for poor children, which is maintained at the expense of government; three Sunday schools, established by the Wesleyans and Presbyterians; several private seminaries of great respectability, for the youth of both sexes, and three printing establishments. In the list of its manufactories may be enumerated a distillery, breweries, tanneries, ship and boat building yards, two timber mills, flour mills worked by steam and water, and two or three establishments where excellent soap and candles are

made. Several stage-coaches leave Hobart Town daily for Richmond, New Norfolk, &c., and a steam-boat plies every two hours between Hobart Town and Kangaroo Point, across the Derwent river and harbour.

The total number of the inhabitants, including those of its immediate suburbs, and the prisoners and military, is about 13,000.

The suburbs of Hobart Town have lately undergone considerable improvement; handsome villas and enclosures occupying ground in every direction, which in some places would have been supposed to bid defiance to the hand of art. A noble wharf has been constructed, so as to allow vessels of the largest burthen to lade or unlade close alongside the shore, without the assistance of boats.

Next in rank and commercial importance is Launceston, on the N. side of the island, distant, by a good road, 121 miles from Hobart Town. It is the richest land in the island, backed by gently rising hills, at the confluence of the N. and S. Esk Rivers, which there form the Tamar, flowing about 45 miles, when it disembogues into the ocean at Bass's Straits. The town is thriving greatly, owing to its being the maritime key of a large and fertile country, and affording sufficient water for vessels upwards of 400 tons burthen, to load, as in Sydney, alongside the wharfs. There are about 4000 inhabitants in Launceston; many of them spirited merchants and industrious traders. The town is under the control of a Civil Commandant, acting under orders from Hobart Town: it contains an elegant

and spacious church, government house, military barracks, gaol, court house, public school, bank, post-office, two newspaper establishments, &c.—Launceston is running a race of prosperity with Hobart Town, and the formation of colonies on the southern and western shores of Australia will materially aid its progress.

Hobart Town district, from the quality of its soil, is perhaps more barren of settlements of this nature than any other; but in some instances the contiguity to head-quarters has compensated what has been denied by nature. On the left bank of the Derwent, on approaching the town from the sea, is a long straggling settlement, called Sandy Bay, where there are several cottages and neat residences, with well-cultivated farms and gardens. At a distance of three miles from the town is New Town, a very beautiful village, where many gentlemen of great respectability reside. The houses are generally large and well finished; and the neatly inclosed fields and paddocks every where around, the highly cultivated gardens and orchards with which it abounds, and the handsome well kept shrubberies attached to some of the dwellings, give it quite an English appearance.

2. *New Norfolk District*, about four times the size of that of Hobart Town, has a medium extent of about 50 miles from E. to W., and about 30 N. to S., containing about 1500 square miles, or 960,000 acres. The whole district is divided by nature into two parts, the one being an extensive vale along both banks of the Derwent, and the other the

fertile tract including the Black Brush, along the W. side of the Jordan. A chain of snowy mountains extends from Mount Wellington in a semicircular, north-westerly direction, through the whole of the district to the peak of Teneriffe. From these mountains numerous streams fall into the Derwent on the one side, and into the Huon on the other. Although this lofty tract is beyond the reach of cultivation, it abounds with timber of the most magnificent kind. A secondary range of mountains, called the Abyssinia Tier, extends from the Dromedary a considerable way into the Clyde district, as far as the Denhill. Below New Norfolk the banks of the river are high and steep; but higher up, the country becomes more open, affording a large extent of rich pasture for sheep and cattle, for nearly 40 miles along both banks of the Derwent.

Of the whole extent of 960,000 acres in this district, not above 90,000 had been granted to settlers in 1830, of which number about 3,000 acres have been cleared, brought under the plough, and laid down in crops.

Owing to the advantage which the lower part of the district enjoys, from its vicinity to Hobart Town, and the facility of water carriage, a greater quantity of agricultural produce for that market is raised, such as corn, potatoes, and hay, than in the interior parts of the island. The total value of agricultural produce in the district during the year 1833, may be computed as follows:—32,000 bushels of wheat (1600 acres) at 7*s.*, 11,200*l.*; 7560 ditto barley (270 acres) at 5*s.*, 1890*l.*; 3000 ditto oats (100

acres) at 5s., 750*l.*; 2100 ditto peas (105 acres) at 8s., 840*l.*; 70 ditto beans (5 acres) at 10s., 35*l.*; 660 tons potatoes (250 acres) at 80s., 2540*l.*; 2100 ditto turnips (303 acres) at 30s., 3150*l.*; 400 acres English grass, at 10*l.*, 4000*l.* Total produce, 24,000*l.*

*Live Stock.*—Horses, 250; horned cattle, 6400; sheep, 60,000; 250 horses, at 40*l.* each, 10,000*l.*; 6400 cattle. at 25s. each, 8000*l.*; 60,000 sheep, at 5s. each, 15,000*l.* Total value of live stock, 33,000*l.*

The farms in this district are much larger than those round Hobart Town, amounting often to 2000, and in two or three instances to 5000 or 6000 acres. The average of the whole district is about 15s. an acre, which, on the land granted of 90,000 acres, gives a total value of landed property, 67,500*l.* The total value of agricultural property in the district is, land, 67,500*l.*; live stock, 33,000*l.*; annual produce, 24,405*l.* Total, 124,905*l.* It must be remembered, that since these calculations were made, the value has increased.

The only establishments of a manufacturing nature that are yet worthy of mention in this district, are the three flour-mills driven by water. The total population resident upon this extent does not exceed 1200 souls, of whom 750 are free, and the remaining 450 convicts, in the following proportions: Male adults, free, 280; female do. do. 170; males under age, do. 150; female do. do. 150: male convicts, 400; female do., 50. Total, 1200.

New Norfolk, or Elizabeth Town, the principal settlement in the district, is about 22 miles from Ho-

bart Town, on the banks of the Derwent, which is navigable to the falls above the town. The public buildings are a church, gaol, police-office, post-office, public school, and invalid hospital; and, in addition to these, the Lieutenant-Governor has a cottage, a very neat brick building, having a suite of apartments for his family, with rooms for servants, and various domestic offices. The view from it is extremely beautiful, comprising the scenery up the river for a course of several miles, and including many cottages and houses, which are scattered over a delightful valley, about two miles in width, and in a high state of cultivation. The residences of several private individuals are built in a becoming style; and there are four or five inns, which are commodious and well conducted. On the banks of a brook called the Thames, which joins the Derwent here, a water power flour mill has been erected. Two four-horse stage coaches, and a steam boat ply daily between New Norfolk and Hobart Town. Hamilton is the only other township in the district.

3. *The Richmond District* contains about 1060 square miles, or 672,000 acres. The country along the eastern side consists of a broad ridge of lofty, unproductive, but heavily timbered hills, extending from Prosser's river on the N. to Tasman's peninsula on the S. The side next the Derwent, though also hilly, is interspersed with numerous fertile vales, of which the principal are the fine agricultural and level tract of Pittwater, the vales of the Coal River, and Bagdad and Clarence plains.

On Spectacle Island, which is situated near the

coast of Frederick Hendrick bay, (so named by Tasman in memory of a Dutch prince of that name), below the Carlton and Pittwater, is a stratum of beautiful red granite. This island is so named from its shape resembling that of a pair of spectacles, with an archway through the centre.

Land to the amount of 140,000 acres, has been granted to settlers throughout the district, the difference of 128,000 being either pasture, or rough, thickly wooded, uncultivated land. The relative value of the produce, according to the last official returns, cannot be taken during the last year at more than 12 bushels an acre of wheat, of barley 14 bushels, of oats 20 do., of peas 10 do., of beans 10 do., potatoes  $3\frac{1}{2}$  tons, and turnips 8 tons per acre. From these data we have therefore the following results, viz. :—102,000 (8500 acres) bushels wheat at 7s. 35,700l.; 13,400 (1100 acres) do. barley, at 5s. 3350l.; 7800 (340 acres) do. oats at 5s. 1950l.; 3000 (300 acres) do. peas at 8s. 1200l.; 1950 (600 acres) tons potatoes, at 80s. 7800l.; 5410 (480 acres) do. turnips, at 30s. 8169l.; 675 acres English grasses, at 10l. 6750l. Total produce, 64,910l.

The live stock value is 420 horses at 40l. 8,400l.; 14,000 cattle at 25s. 17,750l.; 95,000 sheep at 5s. 23,750l. Total, 49,900l.

If the whole of the granted land be estimated, as in the New Norfolk district, at 15s. per acre, it will give a total on the 140,000 acres of landed property of 105,000l. We thus arrive at the total value of agricultural property in the whole district, viz. :—



landed property, 105,000*l.*; live stock, 49,900*l.*; annual produce, 64,910*l.* Total, 219,810*l.*

Of flour mills, there are seven, four driven by water, and three by wind. During the fishing season, there are several establishments on Slopen Islands, and at the Schoutens, for boiling the blubber of the whales that are caught upon the coast, and extracting the oil.

Excellent coal and very rich iron ore have been discovered in several parts of this district, but none has yet been worked; common rock salt as well as sulphate of magnesia has been found in a hill near Richmond, and on the left bank of the Coal River; and plumbago has been dug up in great quantities on the S.E. coast, near the Sandspit river.

The population of the district of Richmond, exclusive of Maria Island and Port Arthur, amounted in 1830, to 2800 souls, of whom 1700 were free, and 1100 convicts, in the following proportions, viz. :—male adults, free, 900; female do. do. 400; males under age do. 200; females do. do. 200; male convicts, 980; female do. 120. Total, 4800.

The townships are Richmond, Sorell or Pittwater, and Brighton, and in addition to these, there is a small village at Kangaroo Point. Richmond is situate on the banks of the Coal River, four miles from the coast, and fourteen miles from Hobart Town, and is the head-quarters of the district police. Among its public buildings are reckoned a bridge of stone, (the best in the colony), a gaol, a court-house, which, together with two large and commodious inns, a windmill with a stone tower, and the residence of

a police magistrate, make it a place of some consideration.

Sorell, or Pittwater, is a township, near the iron Creek, which flows into the bay called Pittwater; it contains a church which can accommodate six hundred persons; there are also a school-house, and two inns. This part of the country, from the richness of its soil and its high state of cultivation, has been called the garden of the island.

Brighton stands on the main road from Hobart Town to Launceston, a little below the junction of Strathallan Creek and Jordan River; it has a government cottage, a barracks, and an inn or ale-house. A few miles to the northward, the road passes over a hill called Constitution Hill, the view from the summit of which is, perhaps, the most extensive the island affords. Mount Wellington, near Hobart Town, 25 miles distant, Mount Nelson, Mount Direction, and Mount Dromedary, form prominent and bold features in the landscape; while in the back ground, at a distance of sixty miles, is seen the range of white-topped mountains near Port Davy. The land in the neighbourhood is of good quality, and is extensively tilled.

At Kangaroo Point, immediately facing Hobart Town, there is a small village, rising into note from the circumstance of its being the principal route from Sorell and Richmond to the capital, now that a steam-boat runs between it and Hobart Town six times a day.

The rivers of this district are the Derwent, sepa-

rating it from Hobart Town, the Jordan, Strathallan Creek, Iron, Carlton, Coal, White Kangaroo, Sandspit and Prosser rivers; the Derwent alone is navigable, but on some of the others there are erected flour mills. The shores of the Derwent, and the sea coasts are indented by numerous bays and coves, among which (beginning at the highest point of the district on the Derwent) are Herdsman's Cove, Risdon Cove, Ralphs and Double Bay, (formed by a tongue of land called the South Arm), Pittwater, North, East, and Norfolk Bays, Safety Cove, Port Arthur, Fortescue, Monge or Pirates', Frederick Hendrick, Marian, and Prosser Bays; and Oyster and Riedle Bays and Maria Island. The principal islands on the coast of this district are Betsy, Maria, Slopen, and Spectacle islands.

Port Arthur, one of the finest harbours in Van Diemen's Land, is about 55 miles from Hobart Town. Its entrance (lat. 43.13. S., Long. 148. E.) is just half way between Cape Pillar and Cape Raoul, on the southern coast of Tasman's Peninsula.

These two remarkable capes have a grand appearance on approaching the harbour. The former consists of basaltic columns, built up to an enormous height, and from the regularity with which they are raised or piled, would almost seem to have been effected by human hands.

Cape Raoul, (so called from the pilot of the '*Research*') or Basaltes, consisting of the same material, has the singular appearance of a stupendous Gothic ruin, projecting abruptly into the ocean,

with its massy pillars, rising up like minarets or turrets, while the tremendous waves dash against its dark and rugged walls below.

The coast between these two capes, which are ten miles asunder, falls back so as to form a bay, of a crescent shape, termed by the French *Mainjoin baie*. All its sides are rugged and inaccessible.

At the middle of this crescent, the passage of the harbour opens. It is about a mile wide, and runs up in a N.N.W. direction for four miles and a half. At the distance of three miles and a half, it expands to the westward to form a large bay, the safest part of the harbour.

The water is deep on both sides close to the shores. The western head is formed by a hill of between four and five hundred feet in height, with a clear round top and perpendicular sides towards the sea; the eastern, by a bold rocky point, surmounted by a conical hill 800 feet high, with another still loftier behind it. From this point, the eastern shore runs up in nearly a straight unbroken line to the end of the harbour. It also is formed by a perpendicular wall of basaltic columns and ironstone rock, with a long line of hills above them sloping backwards, having the appearance of an immense battery or embankment. These hills are covered lightly with trees, of a stunted growth. There are three or four rocky gullies, and fresh water streams on this side, where a landing may be effected, when the wind is easterly.

The left, or western side of the channel, presents a very different aspect. Its rocky line is broken by

bays and sandy beaches. There is also an open plain, with an undulating surface, covered with heath and small shrubs, and backed by a lofty range of hills, which run directly up from Cape Raoul towards the N. and S., and a branch range across the centre of the peninsula. This meets with the line of hills on the eastern side, and thus completely surrounds the port.

On sailing up the harbour, within the clear hill at the western head, is seen a small sandy beach, where the surf is generally too great to allow of boats landing. Half a mile higher up, and beyond an inner rocky head, is Safety Cove, a fine large bay with a sandy beach, into which vessels often run for shelter from the stormy winds and heavy seas so frequent upon this coast. It is open to the S.E., but by lying well round into the S.W. corner of the cove, a ship may be sheltered from the S.E. winds. Sailing past Safety Cove, on the left, there is a range of perpendicular rocks, a mile and a half in length, which runs along a tongue of land, (all that separates the channel from the bay inside), and close to the point of which is a small and picturesque island. Here the harbour expands, or rather doubles round the tongue of land, and forms a beautiful bay or basin, in which a large fleet might ride at anchor, undisturbed by any wind. And from hence, looking directly across the bay, is first seen the point upon which the settlement is now forming, lying half a mile due W. from the island.

There are besides, three smaller bays from the main sheet of water, which afford excellent anchorage.

The settlement is prettily stationed on the sloping side of a point, which is the southern boundary of the inlet, and stands out into the large bay. The buildings front to the N. There are already built, a military barracks, with a neat cottage for the officers, a store, and substantial huts for the prisoners, and all the necessary buildings are in progress.

The country around presents one unvaried aspect of thickly timbered hills, but scrubby and stony. The soil, though not bad, is so stony that it would never repay the trouble of clearing. There are a few patches of clear swampy ground. The scrub in many places renders the country impassable, and in all parts extremely difficult to the traveller.

The timber, which is of primary consideration, as relates to the new settlement, is of fine quality, particularly on that range of hills already mentioned, running both N. and S. It consists principally of stringy bark and gum trees, growing to a very large size, both on the sides of the hills and in the valleys. But in addition to these, the banks of the streams which run along the vales are thickly planted with other trees of a most useful description.

There is no part of the colony which yields a greater quantity or variety of excellent fish than Port Arthur. The delicious *trumpeter* is in plenty, *salmon*, *perch*, *skate*, and *sting-ray* (the two last may be easily speared or harpooned on the flats); *rock-cod*, *flat-heads*, and *cray-fish* are all in abundance. Besides, the numerous streams which flow into the port abound with the small but delicate *mountain trout* and *fresh water lobster*.

4. *The Clyde District* containing from 1500 to 1700 square miles, or upwards of one million acres, consists, like the other districts of the colony, of a continued succession of hill and dale; but, being situated in a more central part of the island, it stands on proportionally higher ground. It is well watered by the rivers Dee, Ouse, Shannon, Clyde, and Jordan. Round the township of Bothwell, is a large tract of level ground, extending several miles each way; but lower down on the Clyde, the country again becomes hilly, though in general over-spread with rich pasturage.

The land granted to settlers in this district did not, in 1830, exceed one-tenth of its whole extent, amounting altogether to 115,000 acres; of this quantity not more than 2600 had then been brought under the plough, the remainder being occupied as pasturage for the large numbers of sheep and cattle that belong to the district.

The average return from wheat sown during 1830 in this district was 16 bushels per acre, of barley and oats 17 bushels, of peas 20 bushels, of potatoes two tons and a half, of turnips 8 tons per acre: the value was—21,440 bushels wheat (1340 acres) at 6s. 6d., 6968*l.*; 5440 ditto barley (320 a.) at 4s., 1083*l.*; 1530 ditto oats (90 a.) at 4s. 30*l.*; 2200 ditto peas (1100 a.) and 8s. 880*l.*; 225 tons potatoes (90 a.) at 60s. 675*l.*; 1700 ditto turnips (250 a.) at 30s. 2550*l.*; 400 acres English grass, at 8*l.* 3200*l.*—total produce 15,667*l.*

Value of live stock in the district:—230 horses, at 30*l.* each, 6900*l.*; 11,000 cattle, at 20s. each,

11,000*l.*; 82,000 sheep, at 5*s.* each, 20,500*l.*; 600 goats, at 1*s.* each, 30*l.*;—Total 38,430*l.*

The total average value of land was 10*s.* per acre on the whole extent of granted land of 115,000 acres. The total value of agricultural property in the district appears to be, of land 58,000*l.*; live stock, 38,430*l.*; annual produce, 15,667*l.*.—total, 112,097*l.*

There are two excellent flour mills at Bothwell, on the Clyde, belonging to Mr. Axford and Mr. Nicholas. About five tons of excellent fresh water eels are annually caught in the river, and sold to advantage in Hobart Town.

A large part of this extensive district being occupied in grazing farms, its population is proportionably small. At the commencement of the year, 1831, the total number of inhabitants amounted to 760, of whom 360 were free persons, and the remaining 400 convicts, in the following proportions, viz.—male adults, free, 195; female ditto, ditto, 65; males, under age ditto, 50; female ditto, ditto, 50; male convicts, 350; female ditto, 50; total 760.

The township of Bothwell, the only one in the district, is situated in the centre of a level country, on the E. bank of the Clyde. It is a thriving little township, possessing already a very neat and commodious church, of which the Rev. Mr. Garrett is clergyman, an excellent inn, and many cottages and workshops. The town of Bothwell has the additional advantage of a resident clergyman of the church of Scotland, to which persuasion a large proportion of the inhabitants belong.



5. *Oatlands*, is a small district<sup>1</sup>, compared with some of the others, forming nearly a square of 30 miles each side: that is, containing 900 square miles, or about 576,000 acres; but it is one of the first in importance, from its central position in the island, possessing besides a great extent of fine open upland downs, which afford excellent pasture for stock, with the high road from Hobart-Town to Launceston passing through the centre.

By the last official statements, the returns from wheat sown in this district averaged 20 bushels an acre, barley 22 bushels, oats 25 bushels, potatoes 3 tons, and turnips 6 tons per acre. The total agricultural produce of the district appears to be as follows, viz.—

30,000 bushels of wheat (1500 a.) at 6*s.* 6*d.* 9750*l.*; 5500 ditto barley (250 a.) at 4*s.* 1100*l.*; 3500 ditto oats (140 a.) at 4*s.* 700*l.*; 600 ditto peas (30 a.) at 8*s.* 240*l.*; 210 tons potatoes (60 a.) at 60*s.* 630*l.*; 630 ditto turnips (100 a.) at 30*s.* 900*l.*; 150 acres English grass, at 10*l.* 1500*l.*—total produce 14,820*l.*

The live stock at present in *Oatlands* district,

<sup>1</sup> Henry Walter Parker, Esq., of Gray's Inn, who has written a small, but valuable work on Van Diemen's Land, compiled chiefly from Dr. Ross's Almanac (to which I am also much indebted), thinks the surveyors have made a mistake in estimating the area of this district. Mr. Parker has conferred a benefit on the island, by having brought into view its beauties and advantages in a very interesting manner.

consists of 250 horses, at 30*l.* each, 7500*l.*; 10,000 cattle, at 20*s.* each, 10,000*l.*; 90,000 sheep, at 5*s.* each, 22,500*l.*; 240 goats, at 1*s.* each, 12*l.*;—total value of live stock, 40,012*l.*

The total quantity of agricultural property in the year 1830 was, of land, 60,000*l.*; live stock, 22,500*l.*; annual produce, 14,820*l.*;—total 97,320.

The principal rivers are the Jordan, Clyde, Shannon, and Blackman; the lakes are numerous, several being many miles in extent.

Excellent free stone abounds in this district, as in most other parts of the island. A very useful kind of whetstone, for setting razors and other fine tools, has been found in Dysart parish. The coal discovered on the borders of the Wallaby creek in Jerusalem, though of excellent quality, is in too remote a situation to make it as yet worth the attention of any one to work it. As however the descent is easy to the Coal river bridge at Richmond, where the river becomes navigable, and as the consumption of firewood in Hobart Town increases, and this species of fuel becomes more expensive, it is not improbable that at no distant period, unless a coal mine be opened in the vicinity of the town, a rail-road may be constructed from the mouth of this very easily worked and accessible mine to Richmond, whence it will be taken up in boats to Hobart Town.

Salt is collected on the Salt Pan Plains from three of the salt lakes, situated in the division of Methvin, in this district. It is sold to the settlers at 10*s.* a hundred weight, though not equal to English salt. A very good kiln for burning lime, which is retailed

to the neighbours at 1s. a bushel, has been constructed in Gibbs' parish.

The total population of Oatlands district in 1830 amounted to 930, of whom 450 were free persons and the remaining 480 convicts, in the following proportions, viz.—Male adults, free, 230; female ditto, ditto, 80; males, under age, ditto, 70, female ditto, 70; male convicts, 460; female ditto, 20;—total 930.

A commodious little church has lately been erected at Green Ponds, where there is already a thriving and populous village.

6. *Oyster Bay District* contains an area of the same extent as Oatlands, viz. about 900 square miles, or 576,000 acres. It includes all the settlement of Great Swan Port, as far as Prosser's River, on the eastern coast of the island. A lofty chain of hills runs along from north to south, on the western or interior side of the district, separating it from the Oatlands and Campbell Town districts. The comparatively low and level tract between this chain and the coast, is watered with streams which take their rise in these hills. Here the land spreads out in many parts into fine undulating downs of rich pasturage, especially in the direction of Great Swan Port. Oyster Bay itself affords good and safe anchorage along the west or inner coast of the Schoutens Island, but is too shallow higher up to admit large vessels, except along the shore of Freycinet's Peninsula, where ships loading for England may safely lie at anchor, and take on board oil, wool, and bark, collected in that part of the district.

The military station at Waterloo Point is situated on the north-west corner of the bay, upon a projecting point of land, where the police magistrate of the district resides. There is also a military post at Spring Bay, at the southern extremity of the district. This beautiful bay affords one of the finest harbours in the island, having seven fathoms water all along up the entrance. The Schoutens Island presents a singular appearance to the spectator on the opposite side of the bay, owing to the lofty points of the hills standing up like needles. Oyster Bay is a resort of whales in the season; but the inlets both of Great and Little Swan Port are mere sheets of shallow water, navigable only for boats or flat bottomed vessels. Numerous seals still frequent the White Rock in the centre of the bay.

The quantity of land located in 1830 was 36,000 acres, of which number 1200 had been cleared and brought to a rich productive state. The crops occupying this extent were in the following proportions, viz.:—12,000 bushels of wheat (600 a.) at 6*s.* 6*d.* 3900*l.*; 1760 ditto barley (80 a.) at 4*s.* 352*l.*; 120 ditto oats, at 4*s.* 24*l.*; 100 ditto peas, at 8*s.* 40*l.*; 210 tons potatoes (60 a.) at 60*s.* 630*l.*; 840 tons turnips (140 a.) at 30*s.* 1260*l.*; 310 acres English grasses, at 10*l.* 310*l.*—total produce 9306*l.*

Live stock, 25 horses, at 30*l.* 750*l.*; 2500 cattle, at 20*s.* 2500*l.*; 17,000 sheep, at 5*s.* 4250*l.*;—total value 7500*l.*

Total value of agricultural property;—of land 18,000*l.*; live stock 7500*l.*; annual produce 9306*l.*; total 34,806*l.*

The inhabitants of this fine district are as yet but few, compared with the population of the other divisions of the island. The number of free persons at the beginning of 1830 did not exceed 150, and of convicts 170, in all 320 souls, in the following proportions, viz.:—male adults, free, 80: female ditto, 30; males, under age, 20; female ditto, 20; male convicts, 165; female ditto, 5; total 320.

In this district the whale fishery, and the manufacture of the blubber into oil are carried on extensively.

7. *Campbell Town District* is almost wholly an inland division, having but a very small frontage on the coast. It contains an area of about 1260 square miles, or 850,000 acres. Nature has divided this fine tract of country into a number of beautiful valleys, each watered by fine streams of water, flowing for the most part to the north-west.

Beginning on the west side of the district is the Lake River, after which are the Isis, the Blackman's River, the Macquarie (formerly called the Relief), the Elizabeth, the South Esk, the St. Paul's, and the Break-o'day Rivers.

At Campbell Town, on the Elizabeth River, are the court house, and residence of the police magistrate; and Ross is the station of a commissariat officer, and a party of military.

Nearly one-third of this valuable district has already been occupied by settlers; 260,000 acres being granted and allotted off in 1830; of this extent 6800 acres had been cleared and brought under the plough.

The extent of land in a high state of cultivation, and laid down in English grasses, is a striking feature of this district; one gentleman alone possesses 600 acres of rich pasturage from English grasses.

The returns of the wheat sown, averaged, by last accounts, 20 bushels<sup>1</sup>. The land in this quarter appears to be singularly favourable to the growth of barley, the average returns being 40 bushels per acre; of oats 28 bushels; peas and beans 11 bushels; potatoes 2½ tons; turnips 6 tons per acre. The value of English grasses may be fairly estimated at 7*l.* per acre. These data furnish us with the means of ascertaining the total value of agricultural produce throughout this valuable district, viz:—62,000 bushels of wheat (3100 a.) at 6*s.* per bushel, 18,600*l.*; 18,000 ditto barley (450 a.) at 4*s.* per ditto, 3600*l.*; 8400 ditto oats (300 a.) at 4*s.* per ditto, 1680*l.*; 340 ditto peas, (30 a.) at 8*s.* ditto, 136*l.*; 300 tons potatoes (120 a.) at 60*s.* per ton, 900*l.*; 1920 ditto turnips (320 a.) at 30*s.* per ditto, 2880*l.*; 1480 acres English grasses, at 7*l.* per acre, 10,300*l.*; total produce, 38,156*l.*

The number of live stock in Campbell-town district maintains its relative proportion to the great value of annual produce:—450 horses, at 30*l.* each,

<sup>1</sup> Few samples of wheat in Van Diemen's Island yield less than from 62 to 64 lbs. per bushel, the average standard of 60 lbs. at which it is purchased by the Government being invariably found in favour of the grower, and when it comes to the meal tub, although it does not absorb so much water as the American flour, yet it is found to be rather above the best wheat of English growth in the comparative quantity of bread produced from the same quantity of flour.

13,500*l.*; 13,500 cattle, at 25*s.* ditto, 16,875*l.*; 180,000 sheep, at 6*s.* ditto, 54,000*l.*; total value of live stock, 84,375*l.*

Many of the farms in this quarter are in a high state of cultivation, possessing fine offices, and extensive lines of substantial fencing. Total value of agricultural property:—of land 130,000*l.*; live stock, 84,375*l.*; annual produce, 38,156*l.*; total, 252,531*l.*

Campbell-town is exclusively an agricultural district, the only manufacturing establishments being those essential to the existence of the inhabitants themselves, namely, three flour mills. Of the whole population of 1200 souls, 120 are employed as shoemakers, blacksmiths, sawyers, and carpenters. The thinness of the population, compared to the extent and importance of the district, indicates the wealth and respectability of its inhabitants. There are 650 free persons, and 550 convicts, in the following proportions, viz:—male adults, free, 290; female ditto, ditto, 180; males under age, ditto, 90; female ditto, ditto, 90; male convicts, 510; female ditto, 40: total, 1200.

A few years ago, the settlers about the Macquarie River, a large proportion of whom belong to the Presbyterian church, addressed a memorial to the Presbytery of Edinburgh, stating the prospects that awaited a clergyman of that church, were he to settle amongst them as their pastor. His dependence was chiefly to be on the voluntary subscriptions of the parishioners, aided by a stipend from Government.

A clergyman accordingly was ordained and proceeded thither, and a manse has lately been built for him.

8. *Norfolk Plains District* contains an area of 2250 square miles, or about a million and a half of acres, but not above one-fourth of this large extent can be properly said to belong to it; and a very large portion of it is rugged, mountainous, and bad land. It is watered by the *Mersey* and *Rubicon*, which fall into *Bass's Strait*; by the *Western River* and *Liffy* (formerly the *Pennyroyal Creek*) which flow into the *South Esk*, and by *Brumby's Creek* falling into the *Lake River*.

In addition to the rivers and lakes mentioned as forming the boundaries of *Norfolk Plains* or district, there are the *Mersey*, *Philip's*<sup>1</sup>, *Moleside*, *Meander*, or *Quamby's* or *Western*, *Monow*, and *Dasher* rivers *Pennyroyal Creek*, and *Don River*, *Great Lake*, *Lake Arthur*, and *Western Lagoon*, besides two extensive lagoons between *Port Sorell* and *Port Frederic*, and half a dozen lagoons at *Norfolk Plains*, near *Perth*. The *Mersey* rises in the *Western Mountains*, and falls into *Port Frederica*, where there is a commodious harbour, affording a safe resort for shipping. The *Moleside* springs from the same range of mountain, and debouches in the *Mersey*. The country between these two rivers appears to be undermined by numerous subterranean streams, which flow in

<sup>1</sup> The *Forth*, *Philip's*, and *Meander* rivers, have several beautiful cascades and cataracts, falling from 500 to 200 feet in perpendicular height. The water at *Philip's* cataract is petrific, and there are large trees in the neighbourhood petrescent.



different directions, at various depths below the surface. The superincumbent soil, deprived of its foundation by the action of the water, has given way in many parts, forming pits or basins of various depths, from 20 to 200 feet, shaped like funnels, broad at the top, and becoming gradually less, usually terminating, if the pit be deep, in a small circular pond. It is supposed that when the pits are only a yard or so in diameter and depth (of which there are many), that the substrata have only begun to give way, and that the pits will increase in both these respects as the action of the water further undermines the ground. Two or three of the party who accompanied the Lieutenant-Governor on an excursion to the western districts of the island, descended one of the deepest of these pits, and endeavoured to fathom the small circular pond of water at the bottom, but did not succeed in ascertaining its depth. At the bottom of another pit there was found a cavern extending right and left; on entering it, they discovered a large body of water rushing from a height, and flowing away, as it were, beneath their feet. The country between the Moleside and the Mersey has a substratum of limestone, which frequently rises above the surface. The Monow and Dasher are small rivers flowing into the Mersey. The land in the neighbourhood of the Forth is not much known, but as far as investigation has been carried, it does not appear to be of very good quality. The Rubicon is a small river, flowing into Port Sorell, a harbour which only vessels of small draught can enter.

Great Lake, about 90 miles N. W. of Hobart Town, and 80 feet above the level of the sea, is situated within the limits of this district. The country in the neighbourhood is alternate marsh and hill, well, but not superabundantly, wooded, and adapted for sheep and cattle runs. The lake itself is about 20 miles long, and 10 broad, with deep bays and indentations, and having many promontories and peninsulas extending into it. This formation, of course, makes a greater extent of shore than if the coast were even, and adds greatly to the beauty of the scenery, which has been compared to that of the entrance to the river Derwent. In the lake, are five islands covered with a species of cedar (the foliage resembling the Huon pine) and numerous beautiful shrubs. The reader perhaps will imagine that the depth is proportionate to the extent of surface, but in this he will be mistaken, for its greatest depth does not exceed three fathoms<sup>1</sup>, and frequently a yard measure would reach the bottom. It discharges its waters by the Shannon, which uniting with the Clyde, fall into the Derwent.

The mountains are numerous, and form a bold feature of the district. The western range (3500 feet in height, and covered with snow many months in the year), runs E. and W. through the centre; it consists chiefly of basaltic rocks, presenting, at a distance of ten miles, the appearance of a stupendous wall; and clothed about three-fourths of its

<sup>1</sup> The waters of the lake are high or low according to the state of the weather.

altitude by trees of the most stately description, while the summit is naked and sterile. Near this range, there is a remarkable detached round mountain, called Quamby's Bluff; it appears as if a tremendous convulsion of nature had, at some remote period, thrown it off from the parent chain of mountains, leaving a chasm or gap of about three miles intervening. Two other ranges of mountains run directly S. and N., the one joining the western mountains at the western extremity, and the other at the eastern. There are also two remarkable mountains between the western mountains and the sea, called Gog and Magog.

Land to the extent of 12,000 acres has been allotted to settlers in this district, of which 5500 have been brought under cultivation.

According to the last official returns, the wheat yielded an average of 18 bushels per acre, barley 32 bushels, oats 33 bushels, peas 30 bushels, potatoes 6 tons, and turnips 6 tons. The annual produce of this district accordingly appears to be as follows:—

73,800 bushels wheat (4100 acres) at 6*s.* 6*d.* per bushel, 23,985*l.*; 9160 do. barley (280 a.) at 4*s.* do. 1792*l.*; 9900 do. oats (300 a.) at 4*s.* do. 1980*l.*; 1050 do. peas (35 a.) at 8*s.* do. 420*l.*; 480 tons potatoes (80 a.) at 60*s.* per ton, 1440*l.*; 720 do. turnips (120 a.) at 30*s.* do. 1080*l.*; 585 acres of English grasses at 10*l.*, 5850*l.* Total produce 36,547*l.*

Live Stock, 400 horses at 30*l.*, 12,000*l.*; 23,000 cattle at 25*s.*, 28,750*l.*; 75,000 sheep at 6*s.*, 22,500*l.* Total value of live stock, 63,250*l.*

The average of the land in this district cannot be reckoned worth more than 10s. an acre, or 62,500*l.* on the whole 125,000 acres granted. We arrive then at the total result as follows :—Land, 62,500*l.*; live stock, 63,250*l.*; annual produce, 36,547*l.* Total 162,297*l.*

The population of Norfolk Plains, in 1830, consisted of 580 free persons, and 420 convicts, in the following proportions, viz. :—Male adults free, 290; female do. 80; males under age do. 105; females do. do. 105; male convicts, 400; females do. 20; total 1000.

WESTBURY<sup>1</sup>, the township of this district, is situated on a small stream, called Quamby's Brook, which falls into Quamby's, Western, or Meander river, and is on the line of road from Launceston to Circular Head; it has, however, not yet attained importance enough to be designated even by the name of village.

LATOUR, now called Longford, is situate in Norfolk Plains, and consists of about 30 small houses. occupied chiefly by mechanics.

9. *Launceston District*, comprising the N. E. corner of the island, contains 3800 square miles, or 2,352,000 acres. The rivers, besides those forming its boundaries, are Currie's, Piper's, Ringarooma, George's, and North Esk, besides many others falling into the Tamar and the sea. The Tamar, pre-

<sup>1</sup> The natural grasses growing in the neighbourhood of Westbury, on Norfolk Plains, are of such a very succulent and nutritive kind, that cows fed upon them give milk of so rich a quality, that the cream produced may be cut with a knife.—*Account of one of the Governor's Excursions.*

perly speaking, is not a river, but an arm of the sea. It is nearly 50 miles in length, and is navigable for ships of large burden to Launceston, which stands at its extreme inland point. The mountains are the Asbestos Hills, a range between the Rubicon and Tamar, running N. and S., and a tier from which Benlmond rises, extending from the source of Piper's River to Tasman Peak, in Campbell Town district; their direction is, therefore, nearly parallel with the Tamar. Benlmond is about 4200 feet above the level of the sea, and is visible many miles distant. The scenery in its vicinity is extremely grand and romantic.

Mr. Parker states with truth that the mountains seldom assimilate in character; they are almost as various as numerous: here rising gradually to the summit, there springing, as it were, perpendicularly<sup>1</sup> from the surface: here of a conical shape, there round; some with dark brows, others snow-capped; such are the mountains of this southern Switzerland.

The greater part of this extensive district may be said to be inarable land, as much of it is almost inaccessible mountain, and hungry sand: the flats, however, on the banks of the North and South Esk and Break-o'-Day Rivers, and the land in the vicinity of Launceston are rich and fertile, yielding good average crops of corn.

In 1830, the whole extent of land in this extensive tract granted to settlers amounted to no more than 63,000 acres, of which 7000 were brought under the plough.

<sup>1</sup> Basaltic.

The banks of the Tamar, and the valley of the South Esk are of a quality so rich and fertile that the average return may be safely taken, for wheat at 20 bushels per acre, barley and oats, 30 ditto, peas and beans 20 bushels, potatoes,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , and turnips six tons per acre, yielding produce as follows:—

80,000 bushels of wheat, (400 a.) at 6s. per bushel, 24,000*l.*; 9000 do. barley (300 a.) at 4s. per do., 1800*l.*; 30,000 do. oats, (1000 a.) at 4s. per do., 6000*l.*; 500 do. peas (25 a.) at 8s. per do., 200*l.*; 100 do. beans, (5 a.) at 8s. per do. 40*l.*: 1220 tons potatoes, (320 a.) at 60s. per ton, 3360*l.*; 450 do. turnips, (75 a.) at 30s. per ton, 675*l.*; 1275 acres English grasses at 10*l.*, 12,750*l.*; total produce, 48,825*l.*

Live stock:—380 horses at 30*l.* each, 11,400*l.*; 30,000 cattle at 25s. each, 37,500*l.*; 65,000 sheep, at 6s. each, 19,500*l.* Total value of live stock, 68,400*l.*

The average value of the whole land granted in the district may be taken at 15s. an acre, which gives upon the whole 85,000 acres granted, a total of 63,750*l.* The whole value then of agricultural property in the district appears to be as follows. viz.:—Land, 63,750*l.*; live stock, 68,400*l.*; annual produce, 48,825*l.* Total, 180,975*l.*

PERTH, 109 miles from Hobart Town, and 12 from Launceston, is a beautiful village, pleasantly situated on the banks of the South Esk<sup>1</sup>, which is

<sup>1</sup> The township is built on both sides of the river, and therefore it is partly in Launceston, and partly in Campbell Town districts.

crossed in a Government punt. The public buildings are a gaol, and quarters for an officer and a detachment of soldiers; the private buildings consist chiefly of cottages for mechanics and labourers.

GEORGE TOWN, 32 miles N. of Launceston, and 152 miles from Hobart Town, is situated on the eastern bank of the Tamar, and within four miles of its opening to Bass's Straits.

A new township, to be called Falmouth, has been recently marked out: it is situated at the head of George's Bay, a safe and convenient harbour on the eastern coast for vessels not drawing more than 15 feet, that being the depth over the bar at high water; but at ebb tide there is only nine feet. The land in the neighbourhood is reported to be very favourable for the finest woolled sheep.

There is a large extent of unlocated territory to the westward of the Hobart Town district, through which the Huon river flows, and which is now being explored.

The Van Diemen's Land Company district is situated at Circular Head, a narrow peninsula  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles long, on the N. coast of the island. The territory belonging to this company is—100,000 acres, Woolnorth, in one continuous tract; 20,000 acres at Circular Head and the coast adjoining; 10,000 acres, Hampshire Hills, in one continuous tract; 10,000 acres, Middlesex Plains, in one continuous tract; 150,000 acres, Surrey Hills, in one continuous tract; 10,000 acres, the estimated quantity of good land in Trefoil, Walker, and Robin Islands; 50,000 acres, Emu Bay;—total, 350,000 acres, upon

the terms stipulated in the charter ; viz. that 240,000 acres are to be valued at 2s. 6d. per acre ; and five years after it has been surveyed, and the boundaries defined, a rent is to commence, at the rate of 30s. per cent. on that value, redeemable by twenty years' purchase. The rent, therefore, will be 450*l.* per annum, to commence five years after it shall have been ceded to the company ; or it may, after that period, become freehold by the payment of 9000*l.*

MACQUARIE HARBOUR is a large bay on the western coast of the island, extending inland in a south-westerly direction about 20 miles to where Gordon-river debouches, and diverging right and left into two extensive bays or creeks. The settlement is formed at Sarah's Island, a small island within the harbour, whence every morning the convicts, usually amounting to between two and three hundred, are removed to the banks of the Gordon to perform their laborious tasks. The Gordon, though barred, is navigable for nearly 40 miles, and is in most parts very deep, and never less than 100 yards wide. Its banks, though generally precipitous, are clothed with timber and shrubs, and exhibit beautiful scenery. The land is mostly of a rich quality, but the timber is too dense to allow the agriculturist to occupy it with advantage. On Philip's Island, on the northern side of the harbour, a small garden has been formed, and a few acres have been broken up for cultivation ; and at Coal Head, which is adjoining, excellent coal has been found, but not yet dug for use. The timber procured by the convicts is the



*Huon pine*, the trunk of which is generally 60 feet in length and five feet in diameter; the *celery top pine*, fifty feet long and two and a half feet in diameter; and the *myrtle*, the *pinkwood*, and *lightwood* trees, all of which grow to a good size, affording excellent timber for ship building, furniture, and house carpentering.

---

### CHAPTER III.

#### GEOLOGY, MINERALOGY, SOIL, CLIMATE, AND SEASONS, &c.

THE island has not as yet been sufficiently explored to enable us to ascertain its geological characters. Basalt is supposed to be the principal substratum; but the geology of the island is very varied. Limestone is almost the only mineral that has yet been brought into general use. This requisite of civilized life has been found in abundance in most parts of the island, with the exception of the neighbourhood of Launceston, to which place it is usually imported from Sydney, as a return cargo, in the vessels that carry up wheat to that port. A very fine species of lime, used in the better sort of plastering and stuccoing, is made in considerable quantities, by burning the oyster-shells that are found in beds along various parts of the coast. Other species of the calcareous genus also occur in different parts of the island. Marble of a white mixed grey colour, susceptible of a good polish, has frequently been found, though

never yet dug up or applied to use. Around Hobart Town, where, in the progress of improvement, the soil is frequently exposed to the depth of two or three yards, strata of soft clayey marl occur, which has been found very useful as a manure. Much of the common limestone is of a yellowish or reddish colour, no doubt derived from the quantity of oxide of iron with which it is mixed, and which is so generally scattered throughout the island. Iron ore is very frequent, both of a red, brown, and black colour. In one or two instances it has been analysed, and found to contain eighty per cent. of the perfect mineral. It also occurs, though more rarely, and in smaller quantities, under the form of red chalk, with which, mixed with grease, the Aborigines besmear their heads and bodies. Indications of coal have been found all across the island, commencing at South Cape, and showing themselves in various parts; at Satellite Island, in D'Entrecasteaux's channel, on the banks of the Huon, at Hobart Town, New Norfolk, the Coal River, Jerusalem, Jericho, and other places. The stratum at the South Cape is situated on the N. side of the bay, and extends about two miles along the coast. Messrs. Maudsley, Son, and Field, London, analysed some specimens of the coal sent home by Mr. Waghorn of the Bengal pilot service, which they declared to be equal to the Elgin Wall's End, and superior to Newcastle coal, for raising steam.

Of the various species of the *argillaceous genus*, *basalt*, as before observed, is by far the most abundant. Indeed, it would appear to be the

predominant substratum of the island. All along the coast, it presents itself in rocky precipitous heights, standing on beautiful columnar pedestals. Of these, Fluted Cape, at Adventure Bay, is, perhaps, the most remarkable, so called from the circular columns standing up close together, in the form of the barrels of an organ. Circular Head, which gives its name to the Van Diemen's Land Company's establishment, is another remarkable instance of the singular appearance which this species of rocks puts on, resembling different artificial productions of man. That curious rock stands out into the sea, exactly like a huge round tower or fortress, built by human hands. Mount Wellington, the great western Table Mountain, and the rocky banks of many of the mountain rivers, as the Shannon, are composed of this rock.

In some parts, both on the coast and in the interior, the columns stand up in insulated positions, springing up from the grass or the ocean like obelisks or huge needles, and presenting a singular appearance to the eye. On the south end of Bruné Island, which is composed of this rock, there are several of this description; and those upon the land stand erect upon their several blocks, gradually diminishing as they rise, till the force of a well aimed stone would be sufficient to drive the uppermost from its seat. As this rock has the power of acting on the magnetic needle, and since it occurs in such large masses in the island, it may account, in some measure, for the variations which travellers in the bush sometimes experience, who depend on the gui-

dance of the pocket compass. *Argil* appears in the form of excellent roof-slate at a certain spot between Launceston and George Town. In the form of *mica*, it is found in large masses on the rocks round Port Davey, on the southern corner of the island, where, being much exposed to the winds and waves of the Southern ocean, they have become so much worn by the weather as to put on the appearance of snow. Excellent *sandstone* for building is obtained in almost every part of the island, and most of the houses in Hobart Town are now built with it, instead of badly made bricks, as formerly; it is brought from different parts within half a mile or a mile of the town. A quarry of that kind has recently been discovered at Port Arthur, where the manufacture of filtering-stones, it is probable, will be found a profitable employment. *Flints* are scattered in great plenty upon the hills, especially in neighbourhoods where *basalt* abounds. They generally occur in the globular form, covered with a white indurated crust of chalk. Other rarer species of the *siliceous* genus have been found in different parts of the island, especially in those which appear to have been washed in former times by the ocean, and which have been deposited in certain ranges or linear positions by the lashing of the waves, and the subsiding of the waters. Of these may be mentioned, though found generally in small pieces, *hornstone*, *schistus*, *wood-opal*, *bloodstone*, *jasper*, and that singular species called the *cat's eye*, reflecting different rays of light, according to its position.

Of the *metallic ores*, besides *iron*, which is most

abundant, specimens of *red* and *green copper ore*, *lead*, *zinc*, *manganese*, and, as some say, of *silver* and *gold*, have occasionally been met with.

Petrified remains of wood, and other vegetable productions, entirely converted into siliceous matter, and capable of the finest polish, are occasionally met with in different parts of the island, especially in the Macquarie district, at Allenvale, and Mr. Barker's estate, where whole trunks and branches of trees have been found, some in horizontal, and others in a vertical position, exhibiting the fibres and structure of the leaves and wood, the distribution of the vessels, and the annual growth, as distinctly, and in as perfect a state as in the living plant.

The soil is very varied; in some places a rich black alluvial mould, in others sandy or argillaceous: its fertility is shown by the excellent crops produced, the land being cultivated for years without refreshment.

CLIMATE.—Allowing for the higher southern latitude, and the coldness and humidity attending on its insularity, the seasons and weather at Van Diemen's Land may be estimated from the data given in the preceding chapter respecting New South Wales.

Generally speaking, throughout the summer months there are alternate land and sea breezes, every 24 hours, the influence of the latter being felt many miles from the shore, and tending greatly to cool the atmosphere, even in the hottest days of summer. The wind blows from the land, from sun-

set till 10 or 11 o'clock the following day; when the sea breeze sets in, and continues till evening. The average of the thermometer is about  $70^{\circ}$ ; although there are times when the mercury is subject to sudden elevations, even to  $100^{\circ}$  to  $110^{\circ}$ . When this happens, a hot wind blows from the N. or N.W., the effects of which sometimes show themselves upon growing crops, by producing blight, and similar injurious consequences; but it seldom lasts long; and the rain, which is almost certain to follow within a few hours, again so cools the atmosphere, that its previous sultriness is little regarded. Thunder storms are seldom experienced; nor are they ever of a violent nature.

September, October, and November are the Spring months, when the weather is usually bright and clear, with occasional rain and high winds. The average of the thermometer for these months is from 50 to 60 degrees.

December, January, and February, constitute the Summer. In general, very little rain falls during these three months. The productions of the earth, such as grass, corn, and vegetables, arrive at maturity about one month earlier than the same kinds would in England; that is, in December, which answers to the June of the northern hemisphere, products are gathered which, in England, ripen in July.

March, April, and May are the Autumn of Van Diemen's Land, and form by far its pleasantest season. The air is then clear and bright—the sky free from clouds and vapours—the medium heat of

the day is about 65 ; and the nights are cool and refreshing. It may be noticed here, that even in the height of summer, the evenings and nights are generally cool.

June, July, and August are the Winter. In the interior, particularly upon high and exposed situations, frosts are sometimes severe, and at times a good deal of snow falls ; but it is seldom that the sun so wholly loses its power, as to suffer an appearance of either frost or snow to last throughout the day ; and the winter of Van Diemen's Land is rather contemplated by the inhabitants as a season of moderate and genial rain, sufficient to replenish the store-houses of the earth against the ensuing spring, and to facilitate the labours of the husbandman, than as the cold and dismal period of the higher latitudes. The average range of the thermometer is from 40 to 48 degrees ; now and then, however, for a day or two, some degrees lower. The longest day in Van Diemen's Land is 15 hours 12 minutes ; the shortest, 8 hours 48 minutes.

The following meteorological remarks are the result of careful observations<sup>1</sup>. Against rain, the clouds increase much in size, and become formed like fleeces, but dense in the middle. When bright towards the edges, with the sky bright, they are signs of frost, with rain afterwards. When clouds breed high in air, in thin white trains, like flocks of wool, they portend wind, and most probably rain. When

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted for them to the excellent almanac of Van Diemen's Land for 1338, before referred to.

a general cloudiness overhangs the sky, and small black fragments of clouds are seen flying underneath, they are a certain sign of lasting rain. Two currents of clouds always portend rain, and in summer, thunder. Clouds that are long and scattered, having a greenish cast, always show rain. When dews lie plentifully after a fine day, another of the same kind may be expected. If there is no dew nor wind, rain will soon follow. A red sky that spreads upwards from the horizon, generally denotes wind or rain, or both; but a still red evening foretells fine weather.

A haziness in the air, which fades the sun's light, and makes the orb look whitish—or a dimness around the moon and stars, with a ring encircling the former, denote rain. If the sun's rays look white at setting, or if it be shorn of its rays, or if it goes down into a bank of clouds in the horizon, bad weather may be expected. If the moon looks pale and dim, we may expect rain—if red, wind; but when of her natural colour, with a clear sky, fair weather. When the wind veers about much, a good deal of rain may be expected. When the wind follows the course of the sun, it brings a continuance of fair weather.



Weather Table according to the Moon.

Quarter of the Moon.	Summer.	Winter.
If the moon enters either of her quarters at 12 at noon.	<i>The weather will be</i> Very rainy	<i>The weather will be</i> Snow and rain
If between the hours of		
12 and 2, P.M. ...	Changeable	Changeable
2 and 4, P.M. ...	Ditto	Fair and mild
4 and 6, P.M. ...	Fair	Fair
6 and 8, P.M. ...	Fair, if wind at N.N.W. or N.E. Rainy, if wind at W. S.W. or S.	Fair, if wind at N.N.W. or N.E. Rain, if W., S.W. or S.
8 and 10, P.M. ...	Ditto	Ditto
10 and 12, night...	Fair	Fair
12 and 2, A.M. ...	Ditto	Fair, with frosts
2 and 4, A.M. ...	Cold and showery	Rain
4 and 6, A.M. ...	Rain	Ditto
6 and 8, A.M. ...	Squally	Stormy weather
8 and 10, A.M. ...	Changeable	Changeable
10 and 12, noon ...	Showery, with wind	Cold and rain

Dr. Kirwan, who framed the foregoing table, (which has been proved correct in Van Diemen's Land,) adds the following observations:—

1st.—When there has been no particular storm about the time of the spring equinox, if a storm arise on or before the day of the sun's passing, or if there be a storm from any point of the compass, about a week after the equinox, then, in either of these cases, the spring and summer will be dry, four times in five.

2nd.—But if a storm arise from the S. W. or W.S.W. on or just before the spring equinox, the following spring and summer will be wet, five times in six.

It appears from a meteorological table published in the large edition of this work, that the proportion

of winds from different quarters was as follows, in the course of a year :—

N.W.	..	266	S.E.	..	102
N.	..	179	W.	..	72
S.	..	156	S.W.	..	78
E.	..	106	N.E.	..	28

The seasons appear to undergo a variation every nine or ten years, varying, however, in intensity every third series or thirty years. But, as a general truth, it may be affirmed that the atmosphere is extremely dry and elastic, and contains a larger proportion of oxygen than that of most countries in the Old World; the effect of which is to fortify and render more fecund both animal and vegetable life, the effect of this gas on the lungs being to strengthen the powers of digestion and assimilation.

Rain Table, showing the number of Wet Days, and the quantity of Rain by inches, that fell in each Month of 1832, and a comparison of the same with 1831.

1832.			1831.		
Months.	Wet Days.	Inches.	Months.	Wet Days.	Inches.
January .	6	1 128	January .	10	2 30—40ths.
February	7	1 512	February	6	1 21—40
March ..	7	1 668	March ..	3	1
April....	5	605	April....	4	23—40
May....	14	3 159	May....	5	1 5—40
June....	11	4 942	June....	8	1 15—40
July....	16	4 358	July....	10	1 2—40
August..	12	1 839	August..	4	1 10—40
Sept....	11	1 289	Sept....	7	1 24—40
October..	16	2 392	October..	10	2 5—40
Nov.....	14	2 770	Nov.....	10	1 7—40
Dec.....	9	1 117	Dec.....	13	3 5—40
	128	26 779		90	18 27—40ths.

*Note.*—According to a register published in the 'East India Gazette,' the fall of rain at Arracan, in the month of July, 1830, was nearly 60 inches; in August, it was rather more than 43½ inches. A great deal had fallen previously, in the months of April, May, and June. The rainy season in most parts of the tropics yields from 100 to 115 inches of water; at Bombay, 106 inches. In the west of England, the mean quantity of rain that falls annually is only 57 inches.

The following is the quantity for one year, at the under-mentioned places:—London, 20,686; Manchester, 36,140; Liverpool, 34,121; Lancaster, 39,714; Kendal, 53,994; Glasgow, 21,331; Dumfries, 36,919.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE VEGETABLE AND ANIMAL KINGDOMS, &c.

The Vegetable Kingdom of Van Diemen's Island is similar to that of the contiguous territory of New South Wales. In many places there is no under-wood, the ground being covered with tall, ungainly trees, standing at some distance from each other, and running up to a great height, before they shoot out their branches. Much of the timber is extremely serviceable for building purposes, particularly *stringy bark*, which has been not inaptly termed the oak of Van Diemen's Island, as well on account of the appearance and durability of the wood, as of the uses to which it is applied. *Gum wood*, of several sorts, is almost equal to stringy bark. *Peppermint* is another wood of the same description, but particularly used where facility of splitting is required. Among the ornamental woods are *light wood*, *she-oak*

or *beef tree*, *honeysuckle*, *myrtle*, and the *cherry-tree*. The woods that are most esteemed for the fitting up of houses, and by cabinet-makers and others, are *Huon pine*, *black* and *silver mimosas*, *pencil cedar*, and *sassafras*.

All the trees are evergreens, and some of them, particularly the *mimosa*, put forth very rich blossoms in spring; but the colour of nearly all of this description has been remarked to partake more or less of yellow. The foliage is generally dark green; and the eye wanders over the wide expanse of dense forest everywhere presented, searching in vain for the relief that is afforded by the many varying hues of the deciduous family. The varieties of shrubs are many, and extremely beautiful; and several of them have very elegant flowers. It is difficult, however, to transplant them, particularly the *native cherry* and the *fern*, both of which far surpass in beauty the whole tribe of native forest trees; indeed, the only way of doing this, with a chance of success, is to raise along with the root a solid ball of earth, not less than a foot square: and provided this be well attended to, the season or period of the year, is of less consequence than some imagine. The winter months are, however, generally thought preferable to any others for the operation of transplanting.

Among the most valuable plants yet discovered, may be classed the *pepper tree*—the bark of which contains many important medicinal properties. The *tea tree* too should not pass unnoticed; the leaves serving at times as a substitute for those of the Chi-

nese plant; and although the beverage cannot be pronounced equally good, it has at least the recommendation of being much cheaper.

The following are a few of the principal flora, as yet noticed<sup>1</sup>:

*Solanum laciniatum*.—*Jagged leaved nightshade*, or *kangaroo apple*, *pentandria monogynia*, natural order *Solanææ*. This is a spreading plant of some beauty, grows in warm sheltered situations, to the height of four or five feet. Leaves pinnatifid with lanceolate acute segments; the dark purple flowers grow in clusters, at the end of the branches. The berries, when ripe, are the size of a potatoe apple, of a yellowish green hue; their pulp is sweet, in some degree resembling the flavour of a fig.

*Corræa virens*.—*Green flowered corræa*, *octandria monogynia*, nat. ord. *Rulacææ*. A pretty shrub, growing to the height of seven or eight feet, along the rivulets in the neighbourhood of Hobart Town; leaves heart-shaped, opposite, hanging down, they are hairy and whitish beneath, the flowers are greenish, solitary, and issue out beneath two small oval leaves; towards the middle of the stalk are two leaf-like appendages.

*Corræa alba*.—*White flowered corræa*. This is a lower and more bushy shrub than the last, growing on the banks of the *Derwent* at *Ralph's Bay*, &c.; the leaves are inclined to oval, opposite, and downy beneath; the flowers are white, solitary, and growing out from the base of the leaves.

<sup>1</sup> It is to Dr. Ross we are indebted for this catalogue of the flora of the island.

*Leptospermum lanigerum*.—*Hoary tea tree*, *Icosandria monogynia*, nat. ord. *Myrtaceæ*. This is one of the most common plants, growing on the banks of most of the rivers and rivulets in the island; it is a bushy shrub about five feet high, covered with small oblong leaves; the flowers are white, and soon fall off; the flower cup is covered with down, and remains after the flowers are fallen; the whole plant has a hoary appearance.

*Prostanthera lasianthos*.—*Didynamia gymnosperma*, nat. ord. *Labiataæ*. This most beautiful shrub grows to the height of 20 feet, on the banks of the rivulets near Hobart Town; the stems that grow straight from the root are but little branched, covered with a dark red bark, having a strong smell; the leaves are long, narrow and pointed, jagged at the edges, and of a dark green; the flowers are helmet-shaped, white with purple spots, downy, and soon fall off; they grow in open clusters at the end of the branches; it flowers in the middle of December.

*Ranunculus*.—*Butter cups*, *Polyandria polygynia*, nat. ord. *Ranunculaceæ*. It resembles the British butter-cup in every thing but the root, which in the British species is bulbous, in this plant fibrous; it is common in the marshes and plains during November; the leaves are cut into three lobes nearly to the base, each lobe being subdivided into three; the leaves and flower-stalks are thickly covered with hairs: the flower is elevated on a long flower-stalk, and is composed of five shining yellow leaves.

*Patersonia glabrata*.—*Monodelphia triandria*, nat.

ord. *Iridææ*. A very common plant on the poor land near Hobart Town; it flowers early in spring, and grows to the height of two feet; the leaves grow from the root, and are long, narrow, sharp on the edges, and sword-shaped; the flowers consist of six petals or leaves, three of which are large, broad, and rounded at the edge and exterior, the interior being much smaller than the exterior, and narrow; the flowers quickly fade, but are as quickly followed by new ones; colour white, variegated with purple.

*Kennedia prostrata*, *Scarlet Glycine*.—*Diadelphina decandria*, nat. ord. *Leguminosæ*. This is a shrubby trailing plant, which, if supported, will grow to some height; it is common in light soils, and flowers in October; the leaves grow in threes, like clover, and are nearly round and crumpled at the edges, on the upper surface dark green and smooth, and hairy below; the blossoms are pea-shaped, of a bright scarlet colour, and the broad petal, or flower-leaf, has a blotch of yellowish green near the base.

*Richea Glauca*.—*Syngenesia polygamia æqualis*, nat. ord. *Cinerocephalæ*. This plant is common on the plains about October, and grows mostly in the same situations as the butter-cup; the leaves grow from the root, are about three inches long, narrow, and pointed, the outer ones being the broadest, and are beset with short downy hairs; the plant, in this state, has a great resemblance to a rib grass; the flower-stalk is about 18 inches in length, proceeding from the centre, and throwing out leaves during the whole of its length; the flower is composite, or composed of numerous small florets on a common

receptacle, forming a head in the shape of a semi-circle, of a brimstone yellow colour. The plant when gathered has a strong smell.

*Aster argophyllus*, musk-scented starwort, or musk plant.—*Syngenesia polygamia superflua*, nat. ord. *Compositæ*. This is an elegant shrub, growing, in elevated situations, to the height of seven or eight feet; the leaves are about two inches long, on foot stalks, broad, pointed, and toothed at the edges, above, a fine dark green, beneath, silky and finely veined: the branches have a white silky appearance; the flowers are not very ornamental, resembling little stars, white and in loose spikes; it blossoms in November; the whole plant has a strong smell of musk, particularly when first gathered.

*Casuarina equisetifolia*, horsetail casuarina, or he and she oak.—*Monæcia monandria*, nat. ord. *Casuarineæ*. A large spreading tree, growing on most stony rises, with leaves, or rather branchlets, hanging down in bundles, from 12 to 18 inches in length, like a long load of hair or horse's-tail, all jointed from top to bottom; the male and female flowers are on different trees—the male blossom is a cluster of small red grains at the end of the branchlets—the female blossom is a small red globe, scattered over the tree on foot-stalks, and ripening into a cone, or apple, similar to a fir apple. The wood is brittle, but is made into very handsome furniture.

*Exocarpus cupressiformis*, cypress-like exocarpus.—*Monæcia pentandria*. A tree well known in this country by the name of the native cherry-tree, although resembling the cherry-tree in no particular;



it grows to about the height of 15 feet, in the form of a cone, and is of a bright green colour; it is destitute of leaves, the branches being divided into small pendant branchlets; the flowers are very minute, of the same colour as the branches; the nut is situated upon a fleshy receptacle, or berry, hanging at the end of the branches; the berry has a sweetish insipid taste; the wood is hard, and the tree attains no great size.

*Acacia verticillata*, *whorl-leaved acacia*.—*Polygamia monœcia*, nat. ord. *Leguminosæ*. The leaves of this plant are a *strong thorn*, placed six or seven together, in whorls round the stem; it grows to the height of 10 feet, mostly on the banks of rivulets; the flowers are yellow, placed in single cylindrical spikes; with a little care, it forms a beautiful as well as an impenetrable hedge.

*Acacia suaveolens*.—*Sweet-scented acacia*, &c. This shrub grows to the height of six feet, and inhabits with *acacia vorticillata*, but is introduced into many gardens in Hobart Town, for the delightful odour it diffuses when in blossom; the leaves are long, narrow, and pointed, having two strong nerves running up the centre; the flowers are yellow, in globular spikes, scattered over the plant, or footstalks.

*Acacia myrtifolia*, *myrtle-leaved Acacia*.—A low open growing plant, about three feet high, common on the New Town rivulet, above Roseway Lodge; leaves broad, pointed, and having a strong nerve up the centre, like the broad-leaved myrtle: colour light green, with a reddish brown edge; flowers yellow; spikes globular and in bunches.

*Acacia melanoxylon*, *blackwood*, *lightwood*.—A tree attaining the height of 20 feet and upwards; grows mostly by the sides of rivers; leaves large, broad, rounded at the ends; blossoms yellow; spikes globular, dispersed among the leaves or footstalks; wood hard, dark colour, and finely veined—in request by the cabinet-maker.

*Acacia decurrens*, *black wattle*.—This picturesque tree is universally diffused over the island; it delights mostly in light soils: the leaves are very beautiful, being of a dark green colour, and doubly pinnate, *i. e.* are divided into numerous leaflets, which are again subdivided into numerous smaller ones: flowers yellow; spikes globular, in large bunches; in blossom early in September; the wood is hard, and useful to the cabinet-maker.

*Acacia mollis*, *silver wattle*.—This tree nearly resembles the *black wattle*, except that it has a silvery and downy appearance, which the other has not, and seems to delight in a higher altitude.

*Acacia decipiens*, *triangular leaved acacia*.—A small straggling shrub, about two feet high; leaves triangular, outer angle terminating in a spine; flowers yellow; spikes solitary, globular, and placed on long footstalks; not very common.

The following is a summary of the most common vegetable productions of Van Diemen's Island:

*Blue gum tree* (*Eucalyptus piperita*); *white gum tree* (*Eucalyptus robusta*); *grass tree* (*Xanthorrhoea hastile*); *beef wood*—*she oak tree* (*Casuarina stricta*); *swamp oak tree* (*Casuarina paludosa*); *forest oak tree*

(*Casuarina torulosa*); honeysuckle tree (*Banksia integrifolia*); white cedar, or common bead tree of India (*Melia azedarach*); red cedar tree (allied to *Flindersia*, Cunningham, *Cedrela toona*, Brown); light wood tree (*Ceratopetalum gummiferum*); black wattle tree (*Acacia melanoxyton*); green wattle tree (*Acacia decurrens*); Norfolk Island pine (*Araucaria excelsa*); cypress tree (*Callitris pyramidalis*); rose-wood tree (*Trichilia glandulosa*); sassafras tree (*Cryptocarya glaucescens*); tea tree (*Melaleuca linariifolia*); currijong, or native's cordage tree (*Mibiscus heterophyllus*); cabbage palm tree (*Corypha australis*); arborescent fern tree (*Alsophila australis* and *Dicksonia antarctica*); fern root (*Pteris esculenta*); cherry tree (*Exocarpus cupressiformis*); Cape gooseberry bush (*Physalis, edulis? pubescens?*); gigantic lily (*Doryanthes excelsa*); waratah, or tulip tree (*Talopea speciosissima*); Huon River pine (*Dacrydium*); Adventure Bay pine tree (*Podocarpus aspleniifolia*, according to Labillardière—*Dacrydium?* Brown.)

The delicious oranges, lemons, grapes, pomegranates, and a long list of others, that abound in latitudes nearer the equator, are unknown here; but, on the other hand, every sort of fruit, herb, or vegetable that grows in England, thrives equally well in Van Diemen's Island.

THE ANIMAL KINGDOM is also pretty similar to that of New South Wales; it comprises kangaroos of three different species, viz. : the forest, the brush, and the walliby; the chief difference, however, be-

tween them is the size. The *forest kangaroo* is a large animal, its hind quarters weighing from 80 to 90 lbs. and it stands the full height of a man<sup>1</sup>.

The *hyæna opossum*, or *tiger*, is very destructive among flocks, and sometimes measures six feet from the snout to the tail. It is beautifully striped with black and white on the back, and the belly and sides are of a grey colour. Its mouth resembles that of a wolf, with huge jaws, opening almost to the ears. The legs are short in proportion to the body, and it has a sluggish appearance; but in running, it bounds like a kangaroo, though not with such speed. The female carries its young in a pouch, like most of the other quadrupeds of the country.

The *dasyurus ursinus*, popularly called *the devil*, is another animal of the same species. It is extremely ugly, with a head somewhat resembling an otter's, but disproportionate to the size of the body; the mouth is supplied with three rows of teeth; the legs short, with feet like the feline race; the tail short and thick, and the skin of a sable colour. When provoked, it gnashes its teeth with great violence, making at the same time a noise not unlike that of a bear; it can exist a long time without food, and is the only untameable quadruped yet found in these colonies. It frequents rocky hills, whence it issues at night in search of its prey, and is very destructive to the flocks.

<sup>1</sup> The kangaroos thrive well in England; and I am informed, that, in one gentleman's park, there are several hundred feeding in common with the deer.

The *native porcupine* (*ornithorynchus hystrix*), in size resembles the common hedgehog, but the spines are ranged in patches, having one longer than the others protruding from each of the centres<sup>1</sup>; it is perfectly harmless: the flesh equals that of a fowl.

The *wombat* is a very singular animal, and when full grown weighs nearly 43lbs. The largest is about 32 inches in length, and 26 in circumference. The head is large, flattish, and forms an equilateral triangle, about seven inches long; the neck is thick and short, and the back arches to the loins; the circumference behind the fore legs is 27 inches, and across the thickest part of the belly 31 inches. The fur is thick, very strong, and of a light sandy or dark grey colour, lying upon the face in regular order, as if combed, with the ends upwards in radii from the nose. The legs are extremely short, the ears sharp, erect, and  $2\frac{3}{10}$  inches long; eyes small and sunken, but lively; the feet formed like those of a badger; the tail  $\frac{5}{10}$  of an inch in length; the mouth resembles that of a rabbit, with five long grass-cutting teeth in front of each jaw, like a kangaroo, with two canine and eight grinders. The flesh has the flavour of that of a kangaroo, but is more delicate. The food of the *wombat* consists principally of leaves and grass; its movements are awkward, hobbling or shuffling like a deer: it burrows, is mild and gentle in disposition, but bites hard when provoked, and, in common with many quadrupeds of this island, is a night animal.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Henderson says, he heard it had the *marsupial* pouch.

The *platypus (ornithorynchus paradoxus)* is found here as well as in New South Wales. Dr. Henderson supposes it to be allied to the beaver. It swims low in the water, frequently in company with the *musk duck*, and dives very rapidly. The body is about 10 inches long, and about as many in circumference; the bill is about two inches and a quarter in length; and the nostrils are about three-quarters of an inch from the end. The eyes are small, and the eyelids are scarcely visible, from being concealed in the hair; the ears are two slits behind the eyes, and larger than the orifices of the eyelids; the teeth, four in number, one on each side of the upper and under jaw, and are all grinders; they differ from common teeth materially, having neither enamel nor bone, being composed of a horny substance only, connected by an irregular surface in the place of fangs<sup>1</sup>. When cut through, which is readily done,

<sup>1</sup> Mr. E. S. P. Bedford, in a recent No. of the Van Diemen's Land Annual, thus comments on the teeth of this singular animal:—The description usually given of the teeth of the platypus is correct as to the existence and nature of those described, namely, "There is one on each side of the two jaws; it is oblong, flattened on its surface, and consists of a horny substance adhering to the gum," but not quite accurate as to the form of the surface of these teeth, for the two on the lower jaw have shallow cavities, into which are received corresponding projecting portions of the teeth in the upper.

And in addition to these there are other and much larger teeth, of bony structure, not adhering to the gum only, but placed in large depressions or sockets in the jaws.

At the distance of three angles from the lower jaw there is on the side an oval-shaped socket, pierced at the base to its

the internal structure is like the human nail. Between the cheek and the jaw, on each side of the

several holes for the passage of nutritious vessels and nerves ; it measures seven lines in length, and three and a half in width ; into this cavity is fastened a tooth, adhering also by fibro-cartilage to the gum. The base or parts analogous to fangs occupying the cavity and the crown, surrounded by fibro-cartilage, projecting into the mouth ; from the shape of the jaw the back parts of the teeth are farthest separated from each other. This is necessary to accommodate them to the position of those in the upper jaw, as there are two teeth in the upper jaw corresponding to those in the lower, which are placed obliquely with regard to each other.

On looking at these teeth in the animal, and particularly when of a large size, they appear like two grinding teeth grown together ; when removed from the jaws, it may be seen that the upper surface is hollowed, and surrounded by a slightly elevated edge, projecting inwards ; and from one side to the other there are two slight elevations or ridges, apparently dividing the general cavity into smaller ones, the anterior very minute ; the other two nearly of equal size, and measuring three lines in length.

The inferior surface of the teeth has still the appearance of the divisions of three portions, which are marked by projections corresponding to the depressions in the upper surface ; the two larger very much resemble the crowns of children's molar teeth. The only difference in the teeth of the two jaws is, those of the upper have the depressions and elevations more strongly marked than those in the lower.

The shape of these teeth, their situation, the form of the articulating surface of the lower jaw, the fossæ for the muscles which move the lower jaw laterally, prove that this animal does not live by suction.

The teeth in the bill-like portion are cutting, and the large back teeth are evidently for grinding.

The reasons why these teeth are not generally known are, that the mouth of the platypus is not, when preserved in the

mouth, there is a pouch, as in the monkey tribe; and upon the projecting part of the posterior portion of the tongue, there are two small pointed horny excrescences. The fore legs are short, and the feet webbed; each foot has five toes, united by the web, which is very broad, and is continued beyond the points of the toes nearly an inch; on each toe, there is a rounded straight nail, which lies loose upon the membrane forming the web. The hind legs are nearly of the same length as the fore, but stronger; each foot has five toes, with claws, and is webbed. The male has a strong crooked spur on the heel, with a sharp point, which has a joint between it and the foot, and is capable of motion in two directions: the animal, when irritated, ejects a poison through this spur. When the point of it is brought close to the leg, the spur is concealed in the hair; but when directed outwards, it projects considerably, and is conspicuous. The tail is about five inches long, and shaped like that of the beaver. The colour of the male is dark brown on the back, legs, bill, and tail; the under part of the neck and belly is of a silver

usual manner in which it is done, fully opened so that the teeth behind the bill-like portion of the jaws can be seen, except a very careful examination is made, and in making a preparation of the bones of the head, they are soon separated, and may thus be overlooked.

It is not considered necessary here to advert more to the position of the grinding teeth in the upper jaw, the only intention being to point out the existence of such teeth in this singular animal.



grey. The hair is of two kinds ; one, a very fine thick fur, half an inch long, and the other a curious kind of hair, nearly an inch long. The part nearest the root has the appearance of hair, but for a quarter of an inch towards the point it becomes flat, with a glossy brightness, which gives it the appearance of feathers. The fur or hair on the back is shorter than that on the belly. It is very shy, and only found in unfrequented places ; it suckles its young at first, and afterwards feeds them on comminuted insects, until they are capable of taking the water.

There are several sorts of *wild cats* in the woods, one of which is called the *tiger cat*, from its general resemblance to that animal ; others partake of the character of the English *weasel* ; they are all great enemies to the poultry yard, and occasionally also to young lambs.

The *kangaroo rat* and *kangaroo mouse* should not be omitted ; the latter in particular being one of the greatest curiosities in the colony ; it is a mouse possessing, as near as possible, the distinguishing characteristics of the *kangaroo*.

*Opossums* are of two or three sorts. They are perfectly harmless and inoffensive, living like squirrels, chiefly in holes of trees, and eating the leaves or branches. Their skins are of little value, and yet they serve as a pretext for much wanton cruelty on the part of some, who take advantage of moonlight evenings to shoot and worry great numbers of them.

The *bandicoot* is a mischievous little visiter to potato grounds, using its snout to turn up the root, which it devours.

*Birds* are of numerous species, and many of them of beautiful plumage. *Emus*, *black*, *white*, and *satin cockatoos*, *parrots*, and *parroquets* of great variety, large *black magpies*, the *white* or *whistling ditto*, the *laughing jackass*, so called from its singular noise, with many others of smaller size, but far more beautiful appearance, serve to make up the ornithology of Van Diemen's Island, in the class that belongs neither to *birds of prey* nor to *waterfowl*.

Among the first, are *eagles*, *hawks of all sorts*, *kites*, *ravens*, and the *common carrion crow*. In the other, many varieties of the *gull*, *pelican*, the *king-fisher*, *black swans* of very majestic appearance, *wild ducks*; also, the *musk duck*, *teal*, *widgeon*, and many others.

*Quails*, *snipe*, and a species of *pigeon*, of a splendid bronze colour, in flavour resembling a partridge, and scarcely inferior to it, are the chief birds that, in addition to waterfowl, attract the attention of sportsmen.

ICHTHYOLOGY.—The inlets and bays around the coast abound with fish. The *trumpeter* is one of the most admired; the other kinds, which may be purchased at Hobart Town, are *salmon* (so called in the colony, but in reality a very poor fish), *perch*, *rock-cod*, *bream*, *mullet*, *whitings*, *flat-heads*, *leather-jackets*, *taylors*, *parrots*, *guard-fish*, *cray-fish* (nearly as good as lobsters), *oysters* (good and plentiful), *eels*, *skate*, and *shrimps*. Some years ago *mackarel* of a very

small species were caught, but latterly they have not been known to approach the island. *Black fish* are plentiful in the *Mersey*, and generally weigh from five to fifteen pounds; they have no scales.

The rivers and lakes in the interior abound with very fine *eels*; but the other fresh-water fish are worth little, except the *mullet*, of which a considerable quantity is annually caught near the falls at New Norfolk. They are in greatest perfection from November to March, and afford sport to the angler, as they will readily rise to the fly.

A fish found in the bays and on the shores of the island, and supposed to be a species of toad-fish, is a strong poison. In the year 1831, the lady and two children of a respectable merchant partook of part of one of these fish, which was served up at dinner, and in the course of three hours they were all corpses. At the coroner's inquest, the effect of the poison was satisfactorily proved by giving part of the fish left by the unfortunate individuals, to two cats, which soon become affected. When both were in a dying state, one had 25 drops of the solution of arsenic introduced into the stomach, and rapidly recovered, while the other, which was allowed to take its chance, quickly died. About 12 hours after death, the bodies of the unfortunate sufferers became livid, swollen, with bloody serum issuing from all the external parts, intolerably fetid, and passed rapidly into decomposition. The poison is of a powerful sedative nature, producing stupor, and acting upon the nervous system. This fish seldom exceeds five inches in length, which is disproportionate to

its thickness ; the back is spotted like tortoise-shell, and of the same colour ; the belly is white, resembling kid-skin.

The *black whale* resorts, during the breeding season, to the deep estuaries of rivers, and to the bays and inlets around the island. The whalers at that season are on the alert, and the instant a fish is seen, it is pursued by them in boats. The smallest fishery generally consists of two boats, supplied with eight hands each ; and an establishment is fixed on some convenient spot on the shore for ' rendering down ' (melting) the blubber. The proprietor supplies rations, including spirits (which, as an encouragement to the trade, are not charged with duty) ; and instead of wages, the men participate in the profits. The cost of the whale boats (which are colonial built, and considered of a superior make), gear, provisions, &c., for each establishment during the season, amounts to about 300*l*.

The quantity of oil exported will be found under the head of *Commerce* ; the progress of the trade is indicated by the fact, that in 1824 no whale oil was exported ; in 1825, to the value of 1400*l*. ; in 1826, 2855*l*. ; in 1827, 9670*l* ; in 1829, 12,313*l*. ; in 1830, 18,277*l*. ; and in 1834, from Hobart Town alone, the oil exported was in value 45,513*l*. ; and the whalebone 8217*l*.

There are several kinds of *snakes*, some of them extremely venomous. The most common are a large *black snake*, the *diamond snake*, and a smaller *brown sort*. In the reptile family may be classed *guanas* and *lizards*, said to be perfectly innocuous :

*centipedes* of two sorts, *scorpions* and *tarantulas*; the latter may be often met with in rotten wood. There are also many curious and beautiful varieties of the *beetle*; three or four sorts of *ants*, some of which are an inch long, and sting sharply; a variety of *spiders* and *wild bee*. European domestic animals all thrive and increase in size.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### POPULATION—ABORIGINES—CONVICT AND FREE—THE TREATMENT OF PRISONERS.

THE POPULATION here, as in New South Wales, is composed of three classes, viz. : the Aborigines, the convicts, and the white free inhabitants. The Aborigines, or primitive possessors of the soil, have been utterly extirpated by the white race. Here, as elsewhere, the European settlers have been the destruction of those whom policy, humanity, and Christianity ought to have prompted them to preserve. The history of the Aborigines in the colonies of all European nations is a melancholy tale.

The following shows the progress of the white population since the settlement of the colony in 1804 :—

Comparative account of the Population of Van Diemen's Land since 1804.

Years.	Free.		Convicts.		Military & Children.		Aborigines*		Grand Total.			Increase.	Births.	Deaths.	Marriages.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Total.						
1804	68	10	360	40	400											
1816	..	..	..	..	629	+										
1822	2209	1407	4548	348	4996											
1824	3781	2248	5467	471	5938	266	70	180	160	9694	2949	12643	..	77	132	75
1825	4297	2462	6244	601	6845	438	150	170	150	11149	3363	14512	1869			
1826	4810	2600	7410	711	8121	640	180	170	150	11671	3641	15312	800	+		
1827	5613	2910	8323	887	9210	800	250	160	140	12946	4187	17133	1821	+		
1828	6419	3056	9465	725	10190	904	300	150	130	14197	4211	18408	1275	309	250	120
1829	6929	3492	10421	7334	1150	880	230	130	125	15273	4992	20265	1857	301	260	166
1830	8351	4623	12974	8877	1318	880	230	120	100	18228	6276	24504	4239	460	270	163
1831	8392	4952	13344	10391	1627	880	230	120	100	19915	6915	26830	2326	422	262	114
1832	9202	5865	15067	10622	1644	905	225	91	85	21260	7819	29079	2249	+		
1833	11020	7194	18214	13126	1864	877	247	62	60	25085	9365	34450	5371	456	379	257
1834	12524	8560	21084	13664	1874	789	277	52	59	27029	10770	37799	3349	714	557	370
1835	12940	9051	21991	14914	2054	895	318	52	59	28081	11482	40283	2484	730	525	356
1836	15593	10321	25914	13451	1706	895	318	52	59	28081	11482	40283	2484	730	525	356

\* Prior to the year 1833, the number of the Aborigines appears to have been mere conjecture. † No Returns.

Population of Van Diemen's Land, Births, Marriages, Deaths, &amp;c. 31st December, 1886. [B. B.]

Districts.	Free Whites.		Convicts.		Total.		Persons employed in				Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.		
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Agriculture.	Manufacture.	Commerce.	Agriculture.				Manufacture.	Commerce.
Hobart Town.....	6022	4506	3095	838	9117	5344	640	350	436	640	350	436	333	208	220
Launceston.....	2954	2025	1926	280	4880	2806	1840	560	664	1840	560	664	154	121	93
Westbury.....	135	97	163	8	298	105	399	...	34	...	...	...	...	...	...
Norfolk Plains.....	240	109	376	12	616	121	455	44	18	44	18	44	40	31	12
Campbell Town.....	583	405	651	50	1234	455	521	44	18	44	18	44	32	44	16
Oatlands.....	795	480	1447	106	2242	572	2546	215	53	215	53	215	53	32	44
Bothwell.....	402	229	693	44	1095	278	593	...	120	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hamilton.....	272	182	249	26	521	208	All.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Norfolk.....	310	194	449	46	759	242	ditto.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Brighton.....	568	358	828	113	1391	472	330	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Richmond.....	796	441	783	54	1579	695	650	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Great Swan Port.....	1395	848	1263	100	2658	948	1389	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Horton (Circular Head).....	169	100	204	18	373	118	261	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tasman's Peninsula.....	48	36	85	6	143	42	74	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Flinder's Island.....	...	...	1222	1	1222	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Aborigines at ditto.....	8	11	17	4	27	17	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Military in the Island.....	...	...	...	...	54	62	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Children in the Island.....	750	156	...	...	750	156	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Convicts in road parties, chain gangs, and houses of correction.....	141	155	...	...	141	155	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	15593	10321	13451	1706	29100	12291									
			2189	365	2189	365									
					31239	12656									

There is a very small proportion of females to males among the convict population. The births are to the deaths nearly as two to one.

Proportion of Tickets of Leave, and of Free and Conditional Pardons, held by Males and Females in Van Diemen's Land, to the whole number of Convicts of each Sex; from 1824 to 1835, both inclusive.

Years ending Dec. 31.	Convicts in the Colony.		Tickets of Leave issued to		Tickets of leave issued per cent. to		Free and Conditional Pardons issued		Free and Conditional Pardons issued per cent. to	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
1824	5700	444	584	9	10	2	187	..	3	
1825	6082	623	500	9	8	1	189	..	3	
1826	6051	711	496	9	8	1	254	..	4	
1827	6373	887	650	11	10	1	272	..	4	
1828	6801	1065	697	19	10	1	293	..	4	
1829	7334	1028	751	16	10	2	338	8	4	
1830	8877	1318	786	32	8	2	397	16	4	1
1831	10391	1627	981	56	9	3	504	22	4	1
1832	11062	1644	1192	97	10	5	618	40	5	2
1833	13126	1864	1448	121	11	6	729	46	5	2
1834	13664	1874	705	51	5	2	121	12	5	2
1835	14903	2051	888	124	5	6	138	14		Fractional parts.



The aborigines, or blacks, differ but little from those of the adjacent territory of New Holland, except that the hair of the former is woolly, their complexion quite black, and their countenance and appearance more nearly resemble the African negro than is the case with the aborigines of New South Wales, although Van Diemen's Land is so much colder. In appearance and ingenuity, the aborigines of this island are inferior to those of New South Wales; and *Monsieur Peron*, who tried them with an instrument called the *dynamometer*, is of opinion that they are a weaker race. The *dynamometer* employed by *M. Peron* (that of *Regnier*) consisted of an elliptical spring, one foot long and rather narrow. It was covered with leather, that it might not injure the hand that compressed it. The strength of the spring was such as to exceed that of any animal to which it might be applied; and it contained a mechanism with an index which indicated the quantity of the power by which the spring was compressed. *M. Peron* was the first to whom the idea occurred of employing this instrument for the purpose of comparing the strength of the savage with that of civilized man; and in the voyage to the southern hemisphere, undertaken by order of Buonaparte, the following results were obtained. The manual power, expressed in French, *kilogrammes*, was—natives of Van Diemen's Land, 50·6; of New Holland, 51·8; of Timor, 58·7; French, 69·2; English, 71·4. *M. Peron* could never induce the natives of Van Diemen's Land to try the strength of their loins; but the result in respect to the others, expressed in French

*myriogrammes*, was—New Holland, 14·8; Timor, 16·2; French, 22·1; English, 23·8.

For several years past, a system of desultory warfare has been carrying on between the aborigines and the colonists, arising out of a spirit of revenge on either side. The retaliatory attacks of the aborigines on the distant and defenceless stock-keepers and farmers, aroused the spirit of the whole country; and all the military, and people capable of bearing arms, who could be spared from the defence of the stores, formed a *cordon* round the aborigines, so as to drive them into a peninsula, called Tasman's Head, where it was intended to confine them, supply all their wants, and endeavour to civilize them. Great trouble and expense were incurred, and the aborigines broke through the *cordon* as so many hunted beasts from a lair; but by the humane exertions of Mr. Robinson, aided by some of the more civilized Sydney blacks (sent from New South Wales for the purpose), the aborigines have removed themselves to Flinders' island, in Bass's Straits, where they are clothed, fed, and endeavours made to civilize them. The total number of the aborigines probably does not exceed 300; and in a few years (owing partly to the small number of males in proportion to females), these also will have entirely passed away.

*Convicts.*—The number of transported felons in the country in 1836 was nearly 20,000.

There is a penal settlement at Port Arthur, where prisoners are transferred from the colony, on conviction.

The female prisoners are in number about 2000,

and assigned as servants to the settlers, in the same manner as the men. As the subject of prison discipline is deservedly exciting considerable attention, I subjoin the following particulars, relative to the treatment of convicts in Van Diemen's Island, which, together with the details given under the head of New South Wales, will enable the reader to understand the manner in which the prisoners are disposed of.

All persons who are transported to Van Diemen's Land, without reference to any previous circumstances whatever, are either placed in the public service, or are assigned to private individuals, immediately upon landing, according to their several qualifications. Those who belong to the first class, are compelled to devote the whole of their time to such occupations as are allotted to them; and in return, are fed, clothed, and lodged at the expense of the Crown. All mechanics and labourers reside in barracks built expressly for the purpose; but those who are employed as clerks in any of the public offices are permitted to live elsewhere, and receive a small pittance varying from 10*l.* to 18*l.* per annum, together with 5*l.* for clothing. The regulations in force with respect to the whole body, effectually render their condition one of unvarying punishment. They are not allowed the exercise of either their time or talents for their own advantage, nor are they suffered to possess property, even if they had friends who would place such at their disposal. Those who are engaged to private individuals must be *bond fide* in the service of their masters.

They are not allowed to live from under his roof—must not be paid wages, nor may they work for themselves—can go no where without a pass—in fact, although possessing a sort of comparative liberty, are still under the closest control imaginable. The colonial laws against harbouring prisoners are extremely severe, visiting all transgressors with heavy fines; to which persons may very innocently render themselves liable, so various and comprehensive are the enactments.

The following classification, so far as it is found practicable, is in force throughout the colony. Thus while the industrious and well-behaved receive due encouragement, those of irregular habits are compelled to labour, without intermission, through the several gradations, until, by the expiation of their offences, and by their improved demeanour, they are considered worthy of the privileges annexed to the second and first classes, or to the still higher privilege of being placed in the service of respectable settlers.

*First Class.*—Consists of such men, whether mechanics or labourers, as on account of especial good conduct are permitted to sleep out of the barracks, and to work for themselves the whole of each Saturday.

*Second Class.*—Those for whom barrack accommodation is provided, and who, on condition of uniform good behaviour, are allowed to work for themselves the whole of each Saturday.

*Third Class.*—Men employed on the public works, who are released from work every Saturday at noon, subject, however, to the condition of good behaviour.

*Fourth Class.*—Refractory or disorderly characters worked in irons, either in the towns or on the roads, under the sentence of a Magistrate.

*Fifth Class.*—Men of the most degraded and incorrigible character, who are worked in irons under the sentence of a Magistrate, and kept entirely separate from other prisoners.

*Sixth Class.*—Men removed to penal settlements, subject to the classification of the Commandant there. These are distant stations under the Governments of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Island, where none but prisoners and their guards are allowed to remain; and where the former are kept to unremitting labour.

In order that no excuse for the non-performance of labour may be alleged by the convict, it is imperative on his master to furnish him with the following weekly rations<sup>1</sup>:—

Meat,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  lbs.; flour,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  lbs.; sugar, 7 oz.; soap,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  do.; and salt, 2 do. Each servant is ordered to receive of woollen slop clothing, two suits; stock-keeper's boots, three pairs; shirts, four; cap, or hat, one per annum. Bedding to consist of a palliass stuffed with wool, two blankets and a rug, to be considered the property of the master, and retained by him on the discharge of the servant. In quality they are required to be equal to those issued from the public stores. No payment of wages is permitted to be made to the convict. If a

<sup>1</sup> On reference to this subject in the preceding chapter, it will be perceived that the rations are better for prisoners in Van Diemen's Island than in New South Wales.

convict refuse to work, or neglect his orders, he is, on conviction, punished by a Bench of Magistrates; and if such conduct be persisted in, he is sent to work on the road in chains, and finally to a penal settlement. At *Macquarie Harbour*, one of the penal settlements, the convicts' punishment is rendered as severe as any circumstances on earth can make it. Shut up at night within a wretched hovel, on a rock in the ocean, where the only symptom of comfort is that which security presents; as soon as the prisoners are called from rest in the morning, they are fed with a dish of porridge, composed of flour and water, with a little salt. They then embark in boats, and row several miles to the wood-cutting stations, where they continue to work until their return at night, when they are supplied with the only substantial meal they receive in the twenty-four hours. Their labour consists in cutting up the trees growing near the coast, into heavy logs, which they carry on their shoulders, or slide to the water's edge, and form into rafts. During the greater part of this duty, the convict has to work up to his middle in water; and even in the woods, from the moist and swampy nature of the country, his employment is of the most disagreeable and harassing kind. The prospect of being rewarded for good conduct, by being allowed to return to the parent colony, under the judicious management and humane encouragement of the Commandant, often sows the seeds of reformation, which are more effectually nourished when he is entrusted to the settler. But so dreadful is the punishment, that murder has not unfrequently

been committed, in order that the prisoner might be remanded to Hobart Town gaol for the brief period prior to his trial and execution.

The weekly rations to females consist of  $8\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. of flour,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  lbs. of meat, 2 oz. of tea,  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of sugar, 2 oz. of soap,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  oz. of salt.

The wearing apparel furnished, per annum, is 1 cotton gown; 2 bed gowns, or jackets; 3 shifts; 2 flannel petticoats; 2 stuff ditto; 3 pairs of shoes; 3 calico caps; 3 pairs of stockings; 2 neck handkerchiefs; 3 check aprons; 1 bonnet.

The above articles of dress are required to be of a plain and neat description, not exceeding the cost of 7*l.* per annum: beyond this allowance the Lieutenant Governor strongly recommends that no female be remunerated.

Each assigned female servant is also provided with bedding, consisting of a palliass, stuffed with wool, two blankets, and a rug, which are the property of the master, and retained by him on the discharge of the servant.

The indulgences that are open to prisoners of the Crown, as a reward for good conduct, consist, as in New South Wales, principally of *tickets of leave*, by which the holder is exempted from compulsory labour—and *emancipations*, which restore freedom, so far as regards the colony, but do not permit the individual to leave it. But there are other intermediate steps, which may be considered to partake of the nature of indulgences, such as situations in the police, post-office, &c., that are conferred only upon persons of good character, but which pave the way, at the end

of a given period, to certain and considerable advantages. The indispensable pre-requisites to indulgence are, undeviating good conduct, and length of service. Persons who are transported for seven years, must have resided four years in the colony, before they can become entitled to a *ticket of leave*; for fourteen, six; for life, eight. *Emancipations* may be hoped for, by men transported for fourteen years, at the end of two-thirds of their sentence; by those men who are sentenced for life, after having been in the island twelve years; but one single act that shall have brought the individual before a magistrate, so as to have a record of misbehaviour against his name, no matter how slight its nature, throws him back for an indefinite period, and the claim he had, according to the rule now laid down, is forfeited. Let those in England who fancy that transportation is a state of ease and advantage, only reside in Van Diemen's Island for one twelvemonth, and their opinions will be changed. In it, as in all other conditions of life, those who behave well are better off, in many respects, than others who show no signs of reformation.

*Free Population.*—The third class, amounting to about 26,000 is similar to that described in the preceding chapter; there are not, however, such strong party feelings in Van Diemen's Island between the *Emancipists* and the *Emigrants*; and although there may not be so much wealth centred in individuals as in the sister colony, there is certainly a great deal of comfort and prosperity.

Although the colony was founded so recently as



1804, as a penal settlement of New South Wales, and continued as such until 1813, it has nevertheless made considerable progress in population. The descendants of English parents are a fine race, without perhaps as much bone and muscle as the Australian youths, but with equal intelligence, energy, and industry.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### GOVERNMENT—RELIGION—EDUCATION AND CRIME.

VAN DIEMEN'S LAND is a Lieutenant Government of New South Wales, but in local matters since 1825, the Lieutenant-Governor with the aid of an Executive and Legislative Council, administers the affairs of the island after the same manner as they are carried on in New South Wales, and independent of that government.

The Executive Council consists of the Lieut.-Governor, Chief Justice, Colonial Secretary, Colonial Treasurer, and the officer in command of the troops. The Legislative Council consists of not more than fifteen members, nor less than ten, appointed by the King's warrant. Several members of the government, such as the Chief Justice, Colonial Secretary, Colonial Chaplain, Attorney General, Treasurer, &c., are *ex-officio* members of this council, on whom devolves the making of laws and the issuing of ordinances for the good government of the colony, subject to the approval of the King or Queen in Council. The Lieut.-Governor

nor has the initiative in all laws brought before the council; drafts of such laws to be inserted in one or more of the colonial newspapers eight clear days before their enactment, unless in cases of special emergency. Two-thirds of the council must be present; if a majority dissent from the Governor, they may minute the grounds of their dissent, and then the law cannot be passed. Laws passing the Legislative Council, must within seven days be enrolled in the Supreme Court, and fourteen days from such enrolment they come into operation, unless the judges of the Supreme Court declare them to be repugnant to the laws of England, or the charter or letters patent of the colony. The Lieut.-Governor and Council, in such an event, reconsider the laws and the judge's objections; and if they see fit, may cause the laws to be put in force and transmit to England the whole of the proceedings connected therewith. The laws of England, so far as they can be applied, are recognized in the administration of justice. All laws made in the colony, and all orders by the Crown in pursuance of the 9th Geo. 4, c. 83, to be laid before Parliament within six weeks after the commencement of each session. Criminal offences are tried by seven naval or military officers as a jury, and civil cases by a judge and two assessors, magistrates of the colony, appointed by the Lieut.-Governor, open to challenge by the parties, but the challenge to be determined by the judge; if the assessors do not agree, the judge has a casting vote. The Supreme Court may, on the application of either a plaintiff or defendant, summon a jury to try an action.

It is a Court of Chancery, King's Bench, Common Pleas, Exchequer, Oyer and Terminer Gaol delivery, and Admiralty Session; its ecclesiastical jurisdiction extends only to proving wills and granting letters of administration. Appeals can be made from this Court only when the matter exceeds 1000*l.* in value, and then direct to the Queen in council. The Chief or the Puisne Judge may hold a Court of Circuit in different parts of the colony, for the trial of offences, and of issues in any action in the Supreme Court, in fact, for the transaction of the same species of business with the assizes in England. Sessions of the Peace and Courts of Requests, with the jurisdiction of the like courts in New South Wales, are held in various districts of Van Diemen's Island. The whole colony is divided into police districts, each under the charge of a police magistrate (who is of course a stipendiary officer), and a chief and other constables, to whose exertions the good order of the colony is mainly attributable. The Sheriffs, Coroners, Chairmen of the Sessions, and Commissioner of the Courts of Request, and indeed most public officers in Van Diemen's Island are recompensed for their services by salaries, the fees receivable being paid over to the public account.

The Governor of New South Wales is *ex-officio* general of the district, which includes Van Diemen's Island; the Lieut.-Governor of the colony being only Colonel, and in that capacity, commanding the troops stationed in the island.

Return of Troops serving in Van Diemen's Land, with the number of Women and Children of each

Corps, and Deaths during the year ending 31st December, 1836.—Regiments 17th, 21st, 50th, 63rd, foot; Officers present, 31; Non-com. Officers and Privates, 678: ditto sick and absent, 41; total, 750, Women, 156: Children male, 141, females 155. Deaths since last return 10 men and 6 children.

RELIGION.—Van Diemen's Island is included in the diocese of Australia. The Established Church clergy consists of a rural Dean, one Senior, and seven Junior Chaplains; there are three Presbyterian Ministers, one Independent, one Wesleyan, and one Roman Catholic Priest, all paid by government. The stipend of the senior Chaplain at Hobart Town is estimated at 1000*l.* per annum: this arises from fees, the glebe, &c. The salary of all the chaplains is the same, viz. 250*l.* per annum. In several places, where the congregation is not numerous, the service of the church is performed by lecturers, a sort of lay clergymen, whose utility in our colonies as catechists, &c. is unquestionable.

EDUCATION—Is well attended to. The "King's Orphan Schools," and seventeen elementary schools throughout the colony, are supported by the local government. The "King's Orphan Schools" are two in number, one for male, and the other for female children. Those who are admitted are of four classes, viz. :—1. Those who are entirely destitute. 2. Those who have one parent living. 3. Those who have both parents living, but totally incompetent to afford them the means of education. 4. Children, whose parents are to contribute the moderate sum required for the

maintenance and education of children in the "King's Schools," viz. 12*l.* per annum.

The care of these children is entrusted to competent persons, who are themselves closely looked after by a committee named by the Lieutenant-Governor; and already have the good effects of these institutions been felt in numerous instances, where children would otherwise have been left in a state of miserable destitution.

The other government elementary schools admit all applicants, upon the payment of a small weekly sum. The pupils are taught reading, writing, spelling, and the other rudiments of education. They are under the immediate charge or superintendence of the clergyman who resides nearest the place where they are severally established.

Of private seminaries, there are six male and nine female at Hobart Town; and in various parts of the island six male and six female schools, well conducted, and where a good elementary education is afforded on reasonable terms.

THE PRESS is unshackled by stamps, paper excise, advertisement duty, or censorship; the result is thus shown:—At Hobart Town, *Colonial Times*, published on Tuesday; *Tasmanian*, on Friday; *Hobart Town Courier*, on Friday; *True Colonist*, on Tuesday; *Government Gazette*, on Friday; *Trumpeter*, on Tuesday and Friday; *Trumpeter General*, ditto; the *Morning Star*, ditto; at Launceston, the *Launceston Advertiser*, and also the *Cornwall Chronicle*; there are also Monthly Magazines, Annuals, and Almanacks. These newspapers are not inferior in size and appearance

to their brethren of the English press. Estimating the number of free inhabitants at 15,000, there is a journal for every 1666 persons : while in the United Kingdom, with a population of 25,000,000, and reckoning the whole of the journals at 400, there is only one newspaper for ever 62,500 persons. Such is the difference between a heavily taxed and an untaxed press.

There are several religious, benevolent, and literary institutions ; namely, an Auxiliary Bible Society, Van Diemen's Missionary ditto, Wesleyan Missionary ditto, Presbyterian Tract ditto, Benevolent ditto, Stranger's Friend ditto, Sunday School Union, Independent ditto ditto, Mechanics' Institution, Wesleyan Library, Hobart Town Circulating ditto, Hobart Town Book Society, Infant School ditto.

THE MEDICAL DEPARTMENT for prisoners consists of a colonial, six assistant, and twelve district surgeons. The hospital at Hobart Town is large, airy, and well superintended. [For details of education, crime, &c. see "Statistics of the British Colonies," published in 1839.]

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### STAPLE PRODUCTS AND COMMERCE.

VAN DIEMEN'S ISLAND is still an agricultural country, and the produce of the soil its chief resource. The extent and nature of the crops, their progress and

value, the fisheries, &c. will all be best understood by an examination of the accompanying tables.

Number of Acres in Crop, and Nature of each Crop in Van Diemen's Land, from 1828 to 1836, both inclusive.

Years.	Wheat.	Barley.	Oats.	Peas.	Beans.	Pota- toes.	Turnips.	English Grasses.	Tares.	Total Crops.
1828	20357	3864	1573	646	35	1292	1239	4970	...	34033
1829	24423½	2885½	2231	600½	20	1751½	1687	4792	429	38801½
1830	31155½	2049½	2395½	611½	31½	1739	1920½	12797½	1576	55976½
1831	31007½	4010	2166½	877	53	1842½	4589½	9092	621	54219
1832	23346½	5471½	5890½	1152½	68	1854½	6224½	10773½	43	56686
1833	23208½	5464½	8002½	1167½	103	2262½	6556½	11209½	...	61329½
1834	22973½	5413	7348	1025½	53½	2539½	8304½	13673½	390	69041
1835	33931	7697	7410	1259	98	4585	20018	11806	424	87283
1836	40389	7499	9178	1637	127	4088	9378	17348	464	90941

Number of Horses, Cattle, Sheep, and Goats in Van Diemen's Land, in each year from 1828 to 1836.

	1828.	1829.	1830.	1831.	1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.
Horses.....	2034	2514	3387	4217	5020	5483	7115	6449	8243
Horned Cattle	84476	109101	85942	97088	80939	79517	74075	82217	74500
Sheep .....	553698	637141	680740	682128	756202	719729	765552	744625	906813
Goats .....	708	815	562	673	737	1071	1070	1548	1964

Return of the Produce in Van Diemen's Land from 1829 to 1836, inclusive.

Years.	Wheat.	Barley.	Oats.	Peas.	Beans.	Pota- toes.	Turn- nips.	Hay.
	Bushels.	Bushels.	Bushels.	Bushels.	Bushels.	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.
1829	318641	60664	34166	8776	235	5192	11055	2098
1830	511000	57000	70000	10000	500	5900	10000	5500
1831	350000	79945	68000	9000	600	5500	8000	5000
1832	390000	74000	75000	10000	600	6000	9500	6000
1833	232543	65031	87106	10062	980	7070	10485	6604
1834	218348	69487	120247	11483	545½	7114	16301	7823
1835	508965	153940	160000	13000	870	12000	35000	7000
1836	485969	89429	121526	9819	1480	11936	69009	8560

*Property annually created and consumed or converted into Moveable or Immoveable Property.*—Animal food for 50,000 mouths, at 220lbs. each per ann., 11,000,000 lbs. at 2*d.* per lb., 91,666*l.*; fish for 50,000 ditto at 60 lbs. each per annum, 3,000,000 lbs. at 1½*d.* per lb., 18,750*l.*; bread, vegetables, and fruit for 50,000 ditto at 2*d.* per day for 365 days, 76,041*l.*; butter, eggs, milk, cheese, and poultry for 50,000, at 1*d.* per day for 365 days, 152,083*l.*; Condiments, viz. salt, pepper, and spices for 50,000, at 1*d.* per week for 52 weeks, 15,883*l.*; Luxuries, viz. tea, sugar, coffee, wine, beer, spirits, tobacco, &c. for 50,000, at 2*d.* each for 365 days, 152,983*l.*; food raised for horses, cattle, sheep, swine, &c. 60,000*l.*; wool exported, 1,500,000 lbs. at 1*s.* 8*d.* per lb., 125,000*l.*; whale oil and whalebone, 30,000*l.*; other articles of export, 30,000*l.*; wearing apparel renewed for 50,000 persons at 1*l.* each, 50,000*l.*; furniture for 5000 houses renewed, at 5*l.* each, 25,000*l.*; increase of agricultural stock per annum, 100,000*l.*; surplus income from trades, professions, &c. and converted into moveable and immoveable property, 5000 heads of families at 25*l.* each, 125,000*l.*; created and lost by fire, storm, accident, &c., 5000*l.*: total annually created, 1,056,506*l.*

*Moveable Property.*—3400 horses at 15*l.* each 51,000*l.*; 100,000 horned cattle at 3*l.*, 300,000*l.*; 800,000 sheep at 12*s.*, 480,000*l.*; 20,000 swine at 10*s.*, 10,000*l.*; poultry, value 8000*l.*; furniture in 5000 houses at 30*l.* each, 150,000*l.*; clothing belonging to 50,000 persons at 5*l.*, 250,000*l.*; farming



implements, machinery, &c. 30,000*l.*; ships, boats and gear, 60,000*l.*; merchandize on hand, 200,000*l.*; bullion and coin, 100,000*l.*: total moveable property, 1,639,000*l.*

*Immoveable Property.*—5000 houses at 30*l.* each, 150,000*l.*; land cultivated, 80,000 acres at 10*l.* per acre, 800,000*l.*; land granted, and partly cleared and fenced, 1,000,000 acres at 1*l.* per acre, 1,000,000*l.*; land not granted, but fit for sale and culture, 5,000,000 acres at 5*s.* per acre, 1,250,000*l.*; private stores, buildings, &c., value 80,000*l.*; gaols, churches, forts, stores, and other public buildings, value 100,000*l.*; roads, bridges, wharfs, &c. value 500,000*l.* Total immoveable property, 3,880,000*l.*

*Manufactures, mines, and fisheries, &c. in Van Diemen's Land in 1836.* [B. B.] *Hobart Town*—Two saw-mills; 4 shipwrights; 1 mast, block, and pump maker; 3 sail makers; 1 rope maker; 1 steam-mill; 10 water mills; 2 windmills; 7 engineers; 3 founderies; 8 cart and plough manufactories; 2 coach makers; 3 cooperages; 2 distilleries; 1 pottery; 1 soap-boiler; 4 candle manufactories; 1 hat manufactory; 1 dyer; 3 wool staplers; 4 felt-mongers; 8 breweries; 1 furrier; 1 parchment and glue maker; 1 snuff manufactory; 8 tanneries; 4 printing-offices; 1 comb maker; 1 agricultural implement maker. In this district lime abounds, the quantity produced this year was 47,600 bushels, value 968*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—*Fisheries.*—There are 2 ships; 2 brigs; 5 sloops and 54 boats employed here in the whale fishery, and the quantity produced this year was:—whale black

oil, 424 fish, value 36,800*l.*; bone, 123 tons, value 11,564*l.*; sperm, 26 fish of 129 tons, value 7200*l.*; total, 55,564*l.*

*Launceston*,—1 wind mill; 3 water mills; 3 breweries; 1 distillery; 3 tanneries; 1 tobacco manufactory; 4 quarries of free and lime stone; Fisheries,—3 ships and 10 boats employed in the fisheries. In 1836, black and sperm whale, 96 fish were caught; value of oil and bone, 15,100*l.* *George Town*,—1 wind mill; 2 quarries of carbonate of lime; 9 boats employed in the fisheries, viz., oysters, value 100*l.*; salmon trout and rock cod, &c., 300*l.* *West-bury*,—6 quarries of lime stone and pipe clay, worth 1*s.* 6*d.* per bushel. *Norfolk Plains*,—1 tannery; 1 wind mill, and 1 water mill. *Campbell Town*,—5 flour mills; 13 quarries of lime and free stone. *Oatlands*,—2 flour mills; 2 salt pans. *Bothwell*,—2 flour mills; 1 brewery; 3 quarries of lime and free stone; 2 boats on the lakes employed fishing for eels, of which there are great quantities in the Clyde. *Hamilton*,—2 flour mills and 3 quarries of lime stone. *New Norfolk*,—3 flour mills and 2 quarries of lime worth 9*d.* per bushel; 7 boats employed fishing. *Brighton*,—3 water mills; 1 wind mill; 1 brewery, and 3 lime kilns; several quarries. *Richmond*,—3 wind mills and 3 water mills; several quarries of lime and free stone. Four schooners; 3 sloops, and 32 boats employed trading and fishing for salmon, rock cod, eels, &c. *Gt. Swan Port*,—1 salt manufactory and 2 flour mills; 3 ships and 13 boats employed fishing. This year 69 whales caught, value 7760*l.* *Circular Head, Horton District*,—1 flour mill.

Rates of Wages per day in Van Diemen's Land to Bricklayers, Carpenters, Masons, and Plumbers, since 1824.—Bricklayers, Carpenters, and Masons, 1824, 12s.; 1826, 11s.; 1828, 10s.; 1831, 8s. 4d.; 1834, 7s. 6d. Plumbers, 1828, 8s.; 1831, 7s. 6d.; 1834, 6s. 6d. The years omitted are similar to the preceding year given.

COMMERCE.—The trade of the colony has of late years increased with great rapidity. Its progress in value, and the shipping employed therein, will be seen by the annexed table. The articles of export and import are similar to those of New South Wales.

IMPORTS AND SHIPPING OF VAN DIEMEN'S ISLAND.																
Years.	Great Britain.			British Colonies.			United States.			Foreign States.			Total.			
	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Val. £	No.	Tons.	Men.
1824	50000	20	7246	10000	12	3637	::	::	::	2000	1	235	62000	33	11116	::
1825	59935	22	8286	18416	25	3999	::	::	::	9810	5	1170	88161	52	13455	::
1835	403879	59	21013	149664	154	30031	3368	5	1217	26735	12	3578	583546	234	55833	3657
1836	386142	60	19700	163471	222	35712	2002	3	684	6625	7	2046	558240	292	58142	3708
EXPORTS AND SHIPPING OF VAN DIEMEN'S ISLAND.																
1824	10000	3	933	4500	30	10195	::	::	::	::	2	476	14500	35	11604	::
1825	9214	1	271	14613	52	11697	::	::	::	1	467	23837	54	12435	::	
1835	218754	25	7331	101716	189	42735	61	1	257	148	10	3237	320679	125	53560	3236
1836	232730	23	6880	186193	244	43676	1210	7	224	::	::	::	420123	277	92780	3512

The increasing trade of this colony may be judged of by the preceding table; with Great Britain it has increased sevenfold in 12 years, and the whole imports of the settlement have been augmented nearly tenfold. The exports have been augmented from 14,000*l.* to 420,000*l.* per annum, and the tonnage has been extended in the proportion of 5 to 1. The value of land and cattle has increased during the same period 400 per cent. The progress of the po-

pulation and revenue will be seen under their respective heads. The principal exports of the colony are wool, whale and seal oil, whalebone and bark, to England; and provisions and live stock to the neighbouring colonies. The quantity of wool exported in 1827, was 192,075 lbs. in 1835, 1,942,800 lbs., price 1s. 6d. to 2s. 6d. per lb.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### FINANCES—MONETARY SYSTEM, &c.

THE revenue is derived from custom duties, excise fees, sales of land, and quit rents, &c. Goods of British manufacture are importable, duty free; foreign ditto, five per cent. *ad valorem*. Spirits are charged with a duty of 10s. per gallon on brandy, hollands, or geneva; West India rum or British gin, 7s. 6d.; tobacco, 1s. 6d. per lb.; a licence to distil or sell spirits, costs 25*l.* per annum; to bake or sell bread, 5s.; to slaughter cattle or sheep, 5s.; to keep a dog on the chain, 5s.; off ditto, 10s.; and a bitch ditto, 1*l.*; to keep a cart for hire, 5s.; auctioneer's licence, 3*l.* 3s.; marriage licence, 4*l.* 4s. There are fees on grants of lands, &c. equivalent to stamp duties.

Net Revenue of Van, Diemen's Island for 1827-28 and  
1835-36.

	1827.	1828.	1835.	1836.
<i>Revenue :</i>	£.	£.	£.	£.
Arrears .....	...	...	3651	...
Customs.....	23817	33128	71671	70723
Duties on spirits distilled in the colony	466	173	1124	1409
Post office .....	...	...	2412	3387
Licences and Auction Duties .....	2312	2672	8080	7287
Rents of Government property .....	795	1045	725	1280
Fees of public offices .....	3284	3805	6437	6439
Fines collected by Chief Police Magistrates .....	87	930	869	1424
<b>Total fixed Revenue.....</b>	<b>30765*</b>	<b>41755*</b>	<b>91320</b>	<b>91949</b>
Incidental.....	21719	23315	3233	3223
Land Revenue.....	...	2418	15319	} 32965
Balance in hand .....	...	...	34481	
<b>Total Revenue.....</b>	<b>52484</b>	<b>67489</b>	<b>148097</b>	<b>128137</b>
<i>Expenditure :</i>				
Civil Establishment.....	} 23798	{ 15372	{ 31196	} 62485
Contingent Expenditure.....		{ 8653	{ 28102	
Judicial Establishment .....	} 10510	{ 8973	{ 11013	} 13837
Contingent Expenditure .....		{ 2038	{ 4161	
Ecclesiastical Establishment .....	} 2647	{ 2258	{ 4807	} 10326
Contingent Expenditure.....		{ 938	{ 2424	
Schools .....	} 662	{ 668	{ 2728	} 8978
Contingent Expenditure .....		{ 1268	{ 4721	
Miscellaneous .....	14830	21600	12451	16150
Pensions .....	1575	1801	845	} 26604
Military .....	} 1335	{ 389	{ 298	
Contingent Expenditure.....		{ 1307	{ 276	
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>55360</b>	<b>65271</b>	<b>103029</b>	<b>138380</b>

*Recapitulation of the Est.*—[B.B. 1836.] Civil establishment, 49,614*l.*; Contingent expenditure, 29,288*l.*; Judicial establishment, 1,921*l.*; Contingent expenditure, 4789*l.*; Ecclesiastical establishment and schools, 7948*l.*; Contingent expenditure,

\* In these years are included Loans from the Commissariat of respectively 8620*l.*; 9533*l.*; 19,217*l.*; 19,369*l.* and 21,500*l.*

6102*l.*; Miscellaneous expenditure, 20,038*l.*; Pensions, 877*l.*: total, 129,577*l.*

The total charge on the Imperial Revenue of the Colony cannot now be considered so high as 100,000*l.* per annum; because economy has been enforced in many departments, and the local revenue now verges towards that sum. If Van Diemen's Island were not a penal settlement, it is fully capable of supporting its own government and establishments; it cannot, therefore, be considered as a drain on the mother country; on the contrary, like New South Wales, it is a material aid to the home exchequer, by contributing largely to the support of the prison population of England, who, if kept in Great Britain, would be a heavy tax on the industry of society—to say nothing of the free labour they would displace if worked for profit sake—or of the pernicious moral influence which they would exercise on the unconvicted population.

**MONETARY SYSTEM.**—The currency is that of the mother country, in respect to value and denomination, although dollars, rupees, and other foreign coins are in circulation. British silver is chiefly used as a means of procuring treasury bills from the commissariat, for the purposes of remittances, and is consequently hoarded up by the merchants and bankers, until they have occasion to remit. By a standing treasury regulation, extending to all our colonies where there is a commissariat, any party can obtain a bill on the lords commissioners, at the rate of 1*l.* 10*s.* per cent. exchange, provided it be British silver. The money that thus reaches the

commissariat from time to time, is again issued by it, in payment of supplies furnished under the source of the third branch of revenue already noticed—so that, it will at once appear, whatever proportion this latter bears to the sum remitted annually for imported commodities, regulates, in a great measure, this part of the currency, and either increases or diminishes the real value of treasury bills, and, consequently, British silver, just in the same manner that any other articles are influenced by their relative proportions of supply and demand. Hence, there are times, when treasury bills reach a premium of five, six, or seven per cent. Generally speaking, however, they are easily procurable at about the one and a half per cent. fixed by the British treasury.

There are three banks at Hobart Town, viz. the *Bank of Van Diemen's Land*, the *Derwent Bank*, and the *Commercial Bank*, and one at Launceston, called the *Cornwall Bank*. With reference to this subject it may be observed, that few colonies have risen with such rapidity from poverty to wealth—from nothing to importance—as Van Diemen's Island. So recently as 1820, it began to assume the character of a British settlement; for previously it had been merely a receptacle for the worst of felons, banished from the great convict depôt of New South Wales. In 1823, the establishment of the first bank was effected by a joint stock company, and its issues were made in Spanish dollars at 5*s.* currency, as it was termed. Up to that time, such was the scarcity of money, that any person circulated at will his promissory notes for dollars, and the parts of a dollar,

even so low as three-pence, and the consequent inconvenience, confusion, and loss to the holder cannot be described.

The bank issues, however, superseded instantly those of individuals, except for the smallest denominations, and they were gradually displaced by the introduction of British copper coin. In 1825 a Treasury Order fixed the value of the Spanish dollar at 4*s.* 4*d.* sterling in the King's possessions, where that coin was current for military purposes; and, in 1826, one of the first acts of the newly constituted Legislative Council of Van Diemen's Island was, to abolish the denominations of currency and dollars, and declare<sup>d</sup> that all money transactions should thenceforward be expressed in pounds, shillings, and pence, sterling: at the same time, with obvious justice, as well as policy, retaining the Spanish dollar as a portion of the circulating medium, and making it a legal tender at 4*s.* 4*d.* sterling. The result has been highly advantageous to the community; for this useful and almost universal coin, instead of being repudiated and left to find its way out of the island as mere silver merchandise (which was the case in New South Wales), has ever since formed the chief bulk of the currency, and amply supplied the deficiency of British specie, of which there has always been considerable scarcity, owing to its being alone exchangeable with the Commissariat for bills on the Home Treasury. In 1827, the increase of commercial and agricultural business demanded larger banking accommodation, and another joint stock company was constituted in Hobart Town,



called the *Derwent Bank* ; it is a Joint Stock Company, each shareholder being responsible to the whole extent of his property ; the capital is 100,000*l.* divided into 1000 shares of 100*l.* each, of which 60,000*l.* is paid up, and the balance is in course of payment ; the bank is one of circulation, deposit, and discount ; and the depository of 10,000*l.* of the Colonial funds.

Remittances from India may be made by Government bills drawn on London, or in Spanish dollars. The latter usually afford the most advantageous medium of exchange. The dollars of North and South America are current, but not at any fixed value.

From England, remittances may be effected in British gold or silver coin ; in Spanish dollars ; by bills drawn on the colony ; or by a deposit of the amount with the agents of the *Derwent Bank*, Messrs. Barnett, Hoares, and Co., Bankers, 62, Lombard Street, London.

*The Rates of Commission charged by the Derwent Bank* are on receipts, one half per cent. ; payments, ditto ; investments on mortgage, two and a half per cent. ; effecting remittances from the colony, one half per cent. ; drawing or purchasing bills of exchange, ditto ; sale of bills of exchange, ditto ; collecting debts without legal process, two per cent. ; recovering money by legal process, five per cent.

*The Rate of Interest* allowed by the Bank in account current, to non-residents, from the dates at which the several remittances may be realized in the colony, five per cent. per annum.

In 1828 a similar establishment was formed at

Launceston, and designated the *Cornwall Bank*; and in 1833 the private bank of an individual in Hobart Town assumed the same popular character (though its operations are comparatively limited), and is called the *Commercial Bank*. Thus there are three great companies for banking purposes only, existing in that infant country. The capital of the bank of Van Diemen's Land is 40,000*l.*; that of the Derwent has recently been raised from 40,000*l.* to 100,000*l.*; and that of the Cornwall is 20,000*l.* The ordinary mode of accommodation is by discount of bills of exchange, payable at three months' date; but the Derwent bank grants loans on the security of promissory notes and the deposit of title deeds; and it has of late adopted the Scotch principle of allowing cash credits. The joint capital of the four banks paid up may be stated at 130,000*l.*, their paper circulation at 45,000*l.*, their deposits at 160,000*l.*, and their discounts at 250,000*l.* Two of the banks have 10,000*l.* each of the public money in their chests, for which they pay the crown *five* per cent. This was arranged to obviate the difficulties which occasionally arose to the community from the British money lying long unappropriated with the commissariat, when it was wanted to exchange for traders' bills, to make remittance home, the balance of trade having, as is natural in a new country, been constantly against the colony. In no part of the world have banking speculations been more successful. The rate of discount is *ten* per cent. per annum; and yet so prudent has been the management of the two first-formed establishments, that they

have not lost 100*l.* each, from bad bills, fraud, robbery, or other cause. The gross amount of specie may be pretty correctly estimated at 35,000*l.* British, and 65,000*l.* Spanish,—total 100,000*l.* The rate of interest on the first mortgages of land is *ten* per cent.; but there are still some overstanding mortgages at 12 and 15 per cent. The Chartered Company, called the "Royal Bank of Australia," which has been formed for operations in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Island, is now preparing to send out its officers. The influx of so much additional money will have the effect of reducing the rate of interest: but, if cautiously managed, it must be of material service in a country where nature has been so bountiful, that capital and industry alone are sufficient for the accumulation of wealth, independence, and happiness.

Bank of Van Diemen's Land, capital 40,000*l.*, in shares of 50*l.* each, all paid up. Derwent Bank, capital 100,000*l.*, in shares of 100*l.* each, 60,000*l.*, paid up. Cornwall Bank, capital 20,000*l.* in shares of 50*l.* each, all paid up. Commercial Bank (unknown). The dividends heretofore paid on the stock of the two first-named banks has varied between 15 and 12 per cent. for some time.

The amount of specie in the colony cannot be accurately ascertained; it may, however, be estimated at about 130,000*l.*, which sum comprises British gold, silver, and copper money, and dollars of the South American States, as well as sicca rupees; which specie is distributed as follows:—In the military chest, 38,638*l.* 17*s.*; Colonial treasury, 328*l.* 7*s.*;

Derwent bank, 13,276*l.* 2*s.*; Van Diemen's Land bank, 18,392*l.* 9*s.*; Commercial bank, 10,500*l.*; Australasian bank, 30,486*l.*; Tamar bank, 13,526*l.*; in circulation throughout the colony, 4852*l.*; total, 130,000*l.* 5*s.*

Notes of the undermentioned banks of sterling denomination of 1*l.* and upwards are in circulation to the amount of 54,116*l.* The circulation of bills of exchange and promissory notes of less value than 1*l.* is prohibited, by an Act of Council, No. 3, passed the 22nd September, 1826. Derwent bank, 11,274*l.*; Van Diemen's Land bank, 11,232*l.*; Commercial bank, 7021*l.*; Australasian bank, 15,643*l.*; Tamar bank, 8946*l.* Total, 54,116*l.* The rate of bank interest is about 8 per cent.; premium on treasury bills  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

By an Act of the Legislative Council, No. 3, 7th Geo. IV., the Spanish dollar passes current in this colony at 4*s.* 4*d.*; the Spanish dollar having a piece out of its centre, called the "king dollar," at 3*s.* 8*d.*; and the piece so struck out, called a "dump," at 1*s.* 1*d.*

Lieutenant-Governor Arthur, by direction of the Secretary of State, issued a proclamation, bearing date 1st November, 1834, notifying, that from the 1st December of the said year, all dollars whatsoever of the South American States will be received and issued in this colony in the Departments of the Commissariat and Colonial Treasury, and shall otherwise pass current as money, at the sum of 4*s.* 4*d.* each (the current value of the old Spanish or pillared dollar),

and the said several fractional parts thereof, at sums respectively in due proportion thereto.

By an Act of the Legislative council, No. 5, 6th Wm. IV., the Calcutta or sicca rupee passes current in this colony at 2s.

The value of property annually created, and moveable and immoveable, in the Island, is thus estimated:—Total annually created, 1,056,506*l.*; total moveable property, 4,639,000*l.*; total immoveable property, 3,880,000*l.*<sup>1</sup>

**FUTURE PROSPECTS.**—The extraordinary progress which a mere handful of Britons have made in this fine island in little more than a quarter of a century, is sufficiently indicated by the facts contained in the preceding pages. The prosperity of the inhabitants has been chiefly owing to their agricultural industry; the production of fine wool will, doubtless, increase to a considerable extent, and the wheat of the island, by its superior quality and weight, (60 to 64 lbs. to the bushel,) and not being liable to the *weevil*, will preserve that commanding price in the London market which it has already attained. The introduction of steam engines for grinding corn will enable the colonists to compete, in various countries, with the American flour; and with a rich, juicy beef, and abundance of salt, there is no natural impediment to a lucrative export of cured provisions. Whale oil will, doubtless, continue to be an important staple;

<sup>1</sup> The details of each item on which these totals are founded, may be seen in the larger edition.

and as it has been recently found in England superior to bones for turnip and other cultivation, a better price will, probably, be obtained. As population and civilization increase, other articles of export will be added ; the introduction of steam navigation on the Derwent will lead to the mining of coal in the island, which will be the precursor to the smelting of iron. On the whole, I think the prospects of the island are very good. I have visited few places which, as an emigrant, I would prefer to Van Diemen's Island ; its romantic, and yet pastoral scenery, pleased me much ; its salubrious clime helped to dissipate the pestilential miasma which my frame imbibed on the noisome shores of Eastern Africa ; and its industrious and enterprising farmers with all the sterling qualities of the bold English yeoman, gave a charm to nature's rich and rare gifts. I trust that the spirit of faction will not be permitted to rear itself into maturity in so favoured a land.

I am aware that Van Diemen's Island, as well as other colonies, has its grievances ; but let those who possess property in the island, or have any interest in its prosperity, beware how they sanction the old custom of magnifying mole-hills into mountains ; let them remember that respectable emigrants with their capital will proceed only to peaceful shores, where the jarring din of politics gives place to the pleasing and profitable hum of industry ; and where strife and enmity are suppressed by the pacific principles of Christianity.

## BOOK III.

### WESTERN AUSTRALIA, COMPRISING SWAN RIVER, AND KING GEORGE'S SOUND.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

##### LOCALITY—PHYSICAL ASPECT.

IN a national point of view, it had long been desirable that the Western Coast of Australia should be occupied by Great Britain; the fine colony we had succeeded in establishing on the Eastern Coast of this immense island, under the most adverse circumstances, was a stimulus to the undertaking; and the favourable report of Captain Stirling, R.N., who explored the coast in H.M.S. *Success*, led, in 1829, to a proposition, on the part of Thos. Peel, Esq., Sir Francis Vincent, E. W. Schenley, T. P. Macqueen, Esqrs., and other gentlemen, to further the views of Government in founding a colony, at little or no expense to the mother country. These gentlemen offered to provide shipping to carry 10,000 British subjects (within four years), from the United Kingdom

to the Swan River, to find them in provisions and every other necessary, and to have three small vessels running to and from Sydney as occasion might require. They estimated the cost of conveying these emigrants at 30*l.* per head, making a total of 300,000*l.*; and they required in return that an equivalent should be granted them in land equal to that amount, and at the rate of 1*s.* 6*d.* per acre, making 4,000,000 acres; out of which they engaged to provide every male emigrant with no less than 200 acres of land, free of all rent.

This arrangement was not carried into effect, and a project for the formation of the new colony (without making it a penal settlement) was issued from the Colonial Office in 1829.

By this project his Majesty's Government did not intend to incur any expense in conveying settlers to the new colony on the Swan River; nor to supply them with provisions, or other necessaries, after arrival there. Such persons as were to arrive in the settlement, before the end of the year 1830, were to receive, in the order of their arrival, allotments of land, free of quit-rent, proportioned to the capital which they were prepared to invest in the improvement of land, and of which capital they were to produce satisfactory proofs to the Lieutenant-Governor, at the rate of 40 acres for every sum of 3*l.* which they were prepared so to invest. Those who incurred the expense of taking out labouring persons, were to be entitled to an allotment of land, at the rate of 15*l.*, that is, of 200 acres of land, for the passage of every such labouring person, over and



above any other investment of capital. In the class of 'labouring persons' were included women, and children above ten years old. With respect to the children of labouring people under that age, it was proposed to allow 40 acres for every such child, above three years old; 80 acres for every such child, above six years old; and 120 for every such child, above nine, and under ten years old.

The title to the land was not to be granted in fee simple, until the settler had proved, to the satisfaction of the Lieutenant Governor, that the sum required (*viz.* 1*s.* 6*d.* per acre) had been actually expended in some investment, or in the cultivation of the land, or in solid improvements,—such as buildings, roads, or other works of that kind.

Any land, thus allotted, of which a fair proportion, at least one fourth, should not have been brought into cultivation, or otherwise improved, to the satisfaction of the local Government, within three years from the date of license of occupation, was to be liable to one further payment of 6*d.* per acre for all the land not so cultivated or improved, into the public chest of the settlement; and, at the expiration of seven years more, so much of the whole grant as should remain in an uncultivated or unimproved state was to revert absolutely to the Crown. And in every grant there was to be contained a condition, that, at any time within ten years from the date thereof, the Government might resume, without compensation, any land not then actually cultivated, or improved, as before-mentioned, which might be required for roads, canals, or quays, or for the site of public buildings.

After the year 1830, land was to be disposed of to those settlers who might resort to the colony, on such conditions as his Majesty's Government should determine.

Captain Stirling was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the intended settlement, with a grant of 100,000 acres; and Mr. Peel was to receive 250,000 acres, on condition of taking out 400 emigrants, with liberty to extend the grant to 1,000,000 acres, previous to the year 1840, by receiving 40 acres for every child above three years, 80 for every child above six, up to ten years 120, and exceeding that age and upwards 200 acres for each person conveyed to the colony. The terms requisite to obtain 500,000 acres have been complied with. Under these circumstances, early in 1829, a number of settlers left England for Swan River, in Western Australia, where they began to arrive in August, and to locate themselves along the banks of the Swan and Canning Rivers, so that by the end of that year there were in the new colony residents 850; non-residents 440; value of property, giving claims to grants of land, 41,550*l.*; lands actually allotted, 525,000 acres; locations actually effected, 39; number of cattle, 204; of horses, 57; of sheep, 1096; of hogs, 106; and 25 ships had arrived at the settlement between the months of June and December. Such was the commencement of our new colony on the shores of Western Australia. The settlers met at first, as must be expected in all new countries, with many difficulties, and great hardships had to be surmounted; the land near the

coast, as is the case generally in New Holland, was found poor and sandy; but subsequently, on exploring the interior, fine pastoral and agricultural tracts have been discovered. A portion of the settlers have been located at King George's Sound (lat. 35.6.20 S., long. 118.1 E.) near the S.W. extremity of Australia.

After this introduction to explain the origin of the settlement, which is dated from the 1st June, 1829, and which, through good report and evil report, has proceeded in the path of energy and industry, we may now examine the geographical features of the country.

Western Australia, lying between the parallels of 32 and 35, and the meridians of 115 and 118 comprises a fine extent of territory, of which the distinguishing features are three distinct parallel ranges of primitive mountains, bordering on the sea-coast, in a N. and S. direction. The highest and easternmost has its termination near *King George's Sound*, in 35 S. lat. and 118 E. long.—The second, denominated the *Darling Range*, passes behind the *Swan River*, and meets the sea at *Cape Chatham* in 34.40 S. lat., and 115.20 E. long.; the thin ridge, which is inferior in altitude and extent, has its southern boundary at *Cape Leuwin*, in 34.20 S. lat., and 115 E. long.; disappearing at *Cape Naturaliste*, in the same meridian in 33.30 S. lat.; and on showing itself again at *Moresby's Flat-topped Range*, about half way between *Swan River* and *Shark's Bay*, or about 300 miles to the N. of *Cape Leuwin*.

These dividing ranges give off several rivers, which flow E. or W., according to the dip of the land at either side—the principal on the sea shore being the *Swan* and *Canning*, in 32 S. lat.; the *Murray*, in 32.30. S. lat.; the *Collie*, the *Preston*, and a smaller stream into *Port Leschenault*, in 33.12 S. lat.; the *Blackwood*, to the eastward of *Cape Leuwin*, and disemboguing into *Flinders' Bay*; the *Denmark*, *Kent*, *Hay*, and *Steeman*, on the S. coast, in 35 lat. and nearly 117 long.; and *King's River*, falling into *King George's Sound*, in 35.6.20 S. lat., 118.1 E. When the coast is further explored, other rivers will most probably be found.

On each of those rivers, locations have been formed by our hardy settlers; the town of *Freemantle* has been founded at the entrance of the *Swan River*; *Perth*, about nine miles inland, on its right or northern bank; and *Guildford*, about seven miles further E. at the junction of the stream; a town called *Augusta* was founded at *Blackwood's River*, near *Cape Leuwin*; and *King George's Sound*, which had been occupied by a detachment of troops and convicts from Sydney in 1826, has been given over by the New South Wales Government, and attached to the Swan River Colony.

Along the ocean boundary are several good harbours; the last mentioned was discovered by Vancouver in 1792, and subsequently visited by Captain Flinders, Commodore Baudin, and Captain King. It is much frequented by sealing vessels on account of the situation and excellence of the harbour; for besides the outer sound, there are two inner basins

or harbours, which are perfectly land-locked, and offering every security for ships. The north one, *Oyster Harbour*, however, is, rather shoal, and fronted by a bar of sand, with not more than 13 feet on it at high water; but at *Princess Royal Harbour*, situate at the back or W. side of the Sound, vessels of a considerable size may enter and ride at their anchors close to the shore in perfect security.

Further W. in 116.55 there is a secure harbour, with eight feet on the bar at low water; at *Port Augusta*, near *Cape Leuwin*, the anchorage is spacious, and sheltered from the usual winter winds from the N. and W. but open to those which blow between S. and S.E. The inlet is of considerable extent, and leads to the *Blackwood River*, which has a southerly direction for 15 miles, and a westerly one 10, before it ceases to be navigable for boats. Doubling *Cape Leuwin*, and passing to the northward, we arrive at the spacious *Bay de Géographe*, its W. side formed by *Cape Naturaliste*. Here there is good anchorage, sheltered from all winds except those from the N. and N.W. To the N.E. of this bay is the little harbour of *Port Leschenault*. *Cockburn Sound*, in 32.10 formed by an inlet of the sea, between *Garden Island* and the main land, is a safe and extensive anchorage, and has been made easy of access by buoying off the channel leading into it. It would contain 1000 ships out of mortar range either from the sea or land side, and, in the hands of an enemy, would be most injurious to our maritime interests, especially in the Indian Ocean.

*Gage's Roads*, at the entrance of *Swan River*, are

sheltered by *Garden*, *Rottenest*, and *Peel's Carnac Islands*, exposed however to the N.W. winds. The *Swan* and *Canning* discharge themselves into an estuary nine miles long, and from three to four broad, called *Melville Water*. The entrance to this estuary is over a bar of rocks, with a depth of only six feet at low water; the bar extends about three quarters of a mile, when the water deepens four to six fathoms near the shore, and upwards of eight towards the centre, continuing thus for some miles, making a fine harbour, if a canal were cut so as to admit large vessels. The *Swan* is navigable for boats as far as the tide flows, viz. 40 miles. At *Perth*, situate on a rising ground, affording some highly interesting views, the river is half a mile wide, but shallow. As you sail up the river, the scenery improves, and the country is in many parts extremely picturesque, consisting of fine upland downs and park-like tracts; such as I have alluded to under the head of New South Wales.

Lieut.-Governor Stirling, in an official account of the Colony, addressed to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, enters into considerable detail relative to its condition and prospects. Under the head of Geography, I find the following remarks.

It appears from King's surveys, that the coast of the Colony, within the tropic, is fronted by indentations, bays, straits, and islands, and abounds in the finest harbours imaginable. The rise and fall of tide in some places amounts to 35 feet, affording opportunities thereby for building docks, or for laying ships on shore, without considerable expense. The

existence of an interior sea, or of great rivers, connected with some of the inlets which were not fully explored by King, remains a problem as yet undetermined.

The principal ports in the south-western parts of the Colony are those in Cockburn Sound and in King George's Sound. The first of these is an excellent port, but its entrance is encumbered by rocks, and it is not accessible with safety to large vessels, while there is not an effective establishment of pilots and beacons. The open anchorage at the mouth of the Swan River is therefore in general use at present. King George's Sound possesses all the qualities which constitute a good harbour; its position being, however, to the eastward, and to leeward of Cape Leuwin, in the vicinity of which strong westerly gales prevail, this circumstance detracts from the value of its other qualifications. Shark's Bay abounds in safe anchorages, and affords, as well as Doubtful Island Bay, secure access to the districts in their immediate vicinity. Harbours for boats and small coasting vessels exist near the entrance of Peel's Inlet, Port Lesheault, Augusta, Nornalup, Torbay, Collingwood Bay, and Cape Riche.

One of the most remarkable peculiarities on the south-western coast of the settlement, is the frequent occurrence of estuaries or inlets of the sea, having narrow and shallow entrances. Between King George's Sound and Swan River, there are no less than 10 of these; they are usually from five to ten miles in length, and from two to three in breadth; they serve as the receptacles of the streams in their

vicinity, and will afford hereafter water communication to the inhabitants. In the summer season, the water in them is salt, but becomes fresh after the return of the rains.

In the interior, no lakes of any extent have been as yet discovered, but salt marshes, and salt pools of small diameter, are not unfrequent.

The absence of considerable mountain ranges forbids the chance of finding any considerable rivers of a perennial character; and it is somewhat remarkable, that one of the largest rivers known, whose course is not less than 200 miles, disappears entirely as a stream, and ceases to run, long before the end of the dry season. In the country situated to the south of Swan River, there are, however, streams which continue to run throughout the year, as may be instanced in the cases of the Murray, Harvey, Brunswick, Preston, Capel, and Donnelly; and on the south coast, where the country is more hilly, and the rains later, mill-streams exist in great numbers, and, fortunately, those districts contain an inexhaustible supply of the finest timber.

The chance of discovering a river of great magnitude on the north-west coast, appears to be strengthened by the non-occurrence of any considerable stream in those other parts which have been as yet explored.

As is the case along the E. coast of Australia, there is an extensive tract of country, varying in width from 30 to 50 miles, between the sea-shore and the Darling Mountains, from 1200 to 1500 feet in elevation; one of the peaks of which, *Mount*



*William*, rises to the height of 3000 feet above the ocean level, and the distance across the range is from 25 to 30 miles. The land beyond is found of good quality.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### GEOLOGY—MINERALOGY—SOIL—AND CLIMATE.

It cannot be expected that much should be as yet known on this head ;—as far, however, as the country has been examined, it appears to be of a more primitive formation than that of New South Wales. Archdeacon Scott describes a line of coast, of more than 30 miles in length, as composed of a highly calcareous sandstone, presenting very similar mineralogical characters throughout its whole extent. At a promontory, about five miles north of the river *Swan*, the calcareous sandstone exhibits a surface in which are numerous concretions having the appearance of inclosing vegetable matter. This character is by no means confined to that spot, but is very commonly observed ; and near the town of *Freemantle*, the sandstone assumes the appearance of a thick forest cut down, about two or three feet from the surface, so that it is extremely difficult and even dangerous to walk on it.

At *Mount Eliza*, which rises above *Perth*, the calcareous sandstone attains the height of about 300 feet, and is observed to be based upon a ferruginous sandstone fitted for the purposes of building. From

*Perth* to the foot of *Darling's Range*, red clay and white marl are found, after passing the *Helena River*. *Darling's Range* is composed of *greenstone* and *sienite*; *clay slate* has been discovered more to the southward in the same range.

The mountains consist chiefly of various kinds of *granite*, with what is supposed to be *trap*, at their basis, a dark, green, and black speckled, dull, heavy, hard rock. Abundance of *pure quartz* is found every where,—colours various. At the top of the hills *iron stone* predominates.

In Governor Stirling's report it is stated that the whole of the occupied portion of the territory appears to rest upon a granitic base; rocks of that description having been found to exist in every district which has been as yet explored. In the neighbourhood of Doubtful Island Bay, the granite assumes the stratified form of gneiss, and as red sandstone is found on the north-west coast, and tertiary formations on the shore of the Australian Bight, it is probable that the general dip of the country is in a direction a little to the north of east. To the south of the 31st degree of latitude there are no mountain ranges of any great altitude; the highest as yet known being that of Koikyeunreuff, near King George's Sound, which attains to the height of 3500 feet. On the primitive base of the country, none of the secondary formations have been found to exist; basaltic rocks are not, however, unfrequent in almost every district in the country; and in one position in Géographe Bay, there is a columnar formation, resembling in its character that which exists on the

north coast of Ireland. The principal range of hills extends in a northerly direction from the south coast, near Cape Chatham, for at least 300 miles. The only varieties of rock which have been found on this granite range, are occasional portions of roofing slate and of indurated clay; but extending from the western base of these hills towards the sea, upon an average breadth of about 20 miles, there is a low and tolerably level plain of diluvial origin, which bears the marks of having been covered by the sea at some remote period. The portion of this plain nearest to the sea presents limestone hills, which have a slight covering of meagre sandy soil; the remainder varies from sand to clay, with exception of the lands in the immediate vicinity of rivers, which have been affected, and rendered rich, by the overflowing of the streams.

The mineral substances heretofore discovered, are lime, marl, selenite, slate, siliceous and calcareous petrifications, magnetic iron ore, peacock iron ore, chromate of lead, and crystals of quartz. The very small portion of the territory which has been inspected being almost entirely of a primitive description, a larger list of minerals could not be expected; but when time shall permit the further examination of the northern districts, of the red sand-stone formation, it is not unlikely that important mineralogical discoveries may be effected. The discovery of copper ore by Captain King in the vicinity of Camden Bay, corroborates this expectation.

The surface of the country generally is covered with those substances which are technically called

earths, in contradistinction to soils. Of the latter, as far at least as relates to those of a vegetable origin, a very small portion exists, and that only on moist grounds. The extreme drought of the climate, and the summer conflagrations, appear to prevent the growth of succulent plants, as well as any great accumulation of soil from decayed vegetation. But although the country is not remarkable for richness of soil, it is favourable in other respects to farming purposes. In its natural state there is scarcely any part which does not produce some description of plant.

*Limestone* is found on or near the sea coast. It produces lime of the purest white; and much of it appears to be trunks, roots, and branches of an extensive forest of large trees; in some, even the bark and annual ring are visible. One trunk, or pillar, of *limestone*, stands about 40 feet high, perfectly isolated and upright, without branches, but showing the beginning of the bole. It is about two feet diameter in the smallest part. In all the limestone, are found imbedded small samples of compact *porcelaneous limestone*, about the bigness of a small hand; the rest is either chalky or gritty.

In all the streams of the colony is found in abundance a minute, ponderous, black sand, strongly attractable by the magnet<sup>1</sup>. In the island of *Rottenest* is also a fruitful mine of rock salt, which is used at table in its crude state; but judging from

<sup>1</sup> I found extensive beds of a similar sand at Oibo, in Eastern Africa; it formed the banks of rivers, and was nearly all capable of being taken up by the magnet.

its taste, apparently containing more *salts* than *muriate of soda*. Water holding iron in solution is common among the small springs : and *iron stone* is frequently met with. One spring is loaded with a sort of sweetish tasted *alum*.

*Clay* of all sorts is abundant, *brick, fire, pot, pipe,* or *china* clay, it is not certain which.

A gentleman settled in the colony, who has forwarded some of the above statements to the *Athenæum*, says he has discovered on the banks of the *Swan*, above *Perth*, the finest *plaster stone* in the world. It is transparent as glass, rhomboidal, in plates, with many internal fractures and flaws ; some of it is of the most beautiful satin kind. It burns in the heat of the bread oven, and when ground fine, and mixed with water, sets into a firm hard plaster of pure white ; but, unlike plaster of Paris, it takes twenty minutes to set, and does not form a milk or cream with water. It is found in lumps, from the size of a nut to that of an egg, bright and clean, imbedded in a white clay marl, mixed with reddish clay and sand. If they were all burnt together and ground, would they not form a Roman or water cement ?

The same authority adds that for the purpose of establishing a flour mill on the river *Swan*, he got mill-stones of the full size (four feet diameter, and ten inches thick) from the *Blue Hills*, about thirty-five miles off, which answered beautifully—quite equal to French *burrs*. They were of granite formation, both equally hard, but of very different qualities. Every part of them gave showers of sparkles when struck with a hard steel ; their colours partly

transparent, beautifully crystallized in plates, part pure opaque white; with reddish, grey, black, and purple spots. The lower stone was, to all appearance, a grey granite, with no soft particles, except here and there inconsiderable portions of a micaceous substance in plates; and though equally hard, it was dull, and had not that lively cutting quality so necessary for the upper or running-stone, and which the lower stone ought not to possess. The running-stone was veined, the lower not so; but both, if polished as slabs, would be exceedingly beautiful; small specimens would not show their beauty.

I do not know that coal has yet been seen, but from the formation of the country it is doubtless abundant, as in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Island; thus affording another point for our establishment of steam navigation over the world.

The *Soil* is various; large tracts are sandy, but the sand is not barren; it carries a luxuriant vegetation, and, if well treated, bears wheat, oats, barley, vegetables, &c.; indeed, any thing, if well manured, and watered in the summer. Clay lands, of course, as in England, require a laborious cultivation to make them produce. They are too cold and wet in winter, and too dry and hard in summer, without much judicious work.

In some places, the soil is a red and brown loam and clay; in others, a rich dark vegetable earth, and as the country has been examined inland, or to the E. and N. it has been found to improve. The tract, which lies between the *Darling*, and the parallel

range from the coast, is fit for every purpose; and it is a further advantage that, throughout the country, there are numerous irrigating streams, while it is not probable, from its being open to the westerly winds, that long droughts occur here as on the E. coast: the pasturage also is so sweet and nourishing, that cattle of every kind thrive rapidly, and crops of all sorts yield abundantly. A farmer, writing from his settlement on the Swan River, to his brother in England, under date June 4th, 1833, says—"Crops in general, last harvest, were very abundant: wheat, on the best soils, averaged, in several instances, I have no doubt, from three to four quarters per acre, on land that had been only once ploughed, and without manure. Our average weight is, I believe, about 65 lbs. per bushel. Messrs. C. had about four quarters of barley per acre, 45 lb. per acre bushel; and I should think oats, on their best land, would average five or six quarters per acre: they are a beautiful sample, and weigh about 12 stone per sack. I have grown some as fine potatoes, I think, as I ever saw, on a small spot of land, without any manure: the land was only once dug, which was in August; the latter part of November it was trenched, and the potatoes planted. I took them up about a month ago; one potatoe weighed  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lb.; the produce of two single sets to-day weigh between 7 and 8 lbs., though they have been in the same house, in a dry situation, about a month."

The Lieutenant-Governor, in his dispatches under date Swan River, 2nd April, 1832, says,

'The coast from *Gantheaume Bay* on the W. to *Doubtful Island Bay* on the S., including the several islets and rocks, presents the remarkable calcareous substance which has been supposed to exist in no other place than on the shores of New Holland and on those of Sicily. Although it serves in general as a kind of edging to this part of the continent, it is occasionally interrupted by the protrusion of granite and trap; and it is in some places covered by sand. The open downs which it forms sometimes afford good sheep-keep, and it burns into very fine lime; but in general the soil upon it is of little value. Behind this sea range of hills, which are sometimes 800 feet in height, and two or three miles in breadth, there is a low sandy district which appears to have had a diluvial origin, as it exhibits occasionally pebbles and detached pieces of the older rocks, and varies from mere sand to red loam and clay. In some parts this sandy district presents considerable portions of very fine soil, and in no part is it absolutely sterile.

'The banks of the rivers which flow through it are of the richest description of soil; and although a large portion would not pay for cultivation at the present price of labour, it is not unfit for grazing. Out of this sandy plain there occasionally rise ranges and detached hills of primitive formation, the most extensive of which is the range which bounds the plain on the E. or landward side, and extends from the S. coast between Cape D'Entrecasteaux and Wilson's Inlet, northward to the 30th degree of latitude. The highest altitude attained by these



primitive mountains is about 3000 feet, which is supposed to be the height of *Roi Kyncriff*, behind *King George's Sound*; but the average may be stated at 1000 feet. To the westward of the principal of these ranges, is an interior country of a different formation from that on the coast, being of a red loamy character. It appears to have the lowest portion of its surface about 500 feet above the level of the sea, and discharges all its waters westwardly, or southwardly through the range aforesaid. Some of these streams have a constant current, and would afford a supply of water in the dryest months; and, in general, neither the interior nor the country near the coast can be said to be badly watered.'

**CLIMATE.**—The temperature of *Swan River* is somewhat like that of Naples, warm and dry. As the country is ascended or traversed S. its heat, &c. of course varies; but everywhere the climate is exceedingly healthy, disease being not only less frequent, but when it does occur, less severe than in other places. Snow is never seen, but hail of a large size (sometimes as big as marbles), falls occasionally.

The strongest winds are from the N.W., those next in force from the S.W. Off *Cape Leuwin* the N.W. wind occasionally blows with great violence, as it does off the *Cape of Good Hope* in squalls<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> In March, 1828, I was upwards of three weeks off *Cape Leuwin* in a N.W. gale, and scarcely ever out of the meridian of 115. E., trying to double this headland, and pass to the E.; we were sometimes close in with the coast, and it is far from being a pleasant shore to be cast adrift on.

The hot winds that blow from the N. are very sultry, and if long continued (which rarely happens), they shrivel up the leaves and vegetables, and destroy the tender shoots of plants. The S. and S.W. winds are the coolest and most refreshing. During the summer months, there is a regular land and sea breeze, the former in the morning from the E. and N.E., the latter at noon from W. and S.W.

The wet season commences with light showers in April, which continue to increase in number and force throughout May, June, and July, and from that period to decrease, until they cease altogether in the month of November, when the dry weather begins. These two seasons, with an intermediate spring following the conclusion of each, embrace the circle of the year. It is usual to call the wet season the winter, and the dry season the summer, but neither of them has the character of the corresponding season in Europe. The extreme drought and heat of an Australian summer renders it the least agreeable portion of the year, while the winter, with the exception of intervals of stormy weather, is only sufficiently cold to be pleasant.

The prevailing wind, in the seas adjacent to Cape Leuwin, is from the westward throughout the year; on the coasts, however, land and sea breezes take place with great regularity in the summer. In the winter season gales of wind from the north-west and south-west are very frequent, and are usually accompanied by heavy falls of rain. At such periods the atmosphere is charged with moisture to a considerable degree, and the quantity of rain that has been

ascertained to fall at King George's Sound, in the course of the six winter months, equals the quantity experienced in the western counties of England. The atmosphere in the summer season retains so little moisture, that none but hardy and fibrous plants can withstand the drought. The air is so clear, and the reflection of solar heat so great, that the thermometer occasionally reaches, in the shade near the ground,  $105^{\circ}$ , but the effect at those times upon the European constitution is not injurious; this can only be accounted for, under so great a heat, by the peculiar dryness of the air, and the regular succession of cool nights after the warmest days. The experience of the last eight years has established in the minds of the colonists the full belief, that the climate of the settlement is, in a remarkable degree, conducive to health and to comfort: but it certainly is not equally suitable to the growth of those vegetable products which flourish to great advantage in moister climates. With reference to this point of difference between England and this new colony, it is perhaps fortunate for it that it does not resemble the former country, but may rather be considered in temperature as a supplement to the southern districts of the United Kingdom, and as affording every range of temperature between the Land's End and the equatorial regions, for the production of commodities which cannot be raised in the colder atmosphere of the mother country.

The subjoined communications on climate, meteorology, rain, &c. have been drawn up by John Harris, Esq., Colonial Surgeon:—

In compliance with your desire, I give you such information as my experience in the colony has enabled me to collect, on the following subjects :

1st. On the climate, seasons, scale of thermometer, quantity of rain, &c. 2d. Diseases, endemic or imported, influence of the climate on the health of men and animals, and a general state of health of the inhabitants. 3d. Diseases incidental to cattle.

On the climate, I beg to remark, that the concurrent testimony of every individual who has spent a round of the seasons in this country, has given to it a celebrity which increases as we become better acquainted with the steady and uniform changes which those seasons bring. The hottest months are January, February, and March ; but, although the thermometer has stood in the shade at 90, and in one instance, in March of the present year, at 105, the mornings, evenings, and nights are generally cool and pleasant, and the mid-day heats are tempered by a refreshing sea breeze from the south-west, which sets in with considerable regularity about noon. Through the whole summer, a land breeze from the east prevails in the morning ; the sky is beautifully clear, and the air pure. Slight fogs occasionally hang along the course of the river, early in the morning ; a refreshing dew falls during the night ; but as there are no considerable marshes, the country is free from malaria or noxious vapours. The winter months are June, July, and August ; the two latter the most rainy. There are sometimes smart frosts, and now and then a little ice, all traces of which disappear on the rising of the sun. Snow is

unknown. Hailstones, of very large size, occasionally fall. A fire is agreeable during these winter months, mornings and evenings. The rains seldom continue more than three or four days, falling chiefly in heavy showers, with squalls, and sometimes storms of thunder and lightning, and now and then severe gales from the north-west. The intervals of fine weather are from five to ten days. During the other quarters of the year, nothing can be more delightful than the climate generally, and its invigorating influence on the human constitution, especially of the Europeans, renders it more fit for invalids than any other in the world. During the winter months, the greater part of which are remarkably temperate and fine, the changes of temperature are often sudden; but by ordinary care and avoiding unnecessary exposure, no ill consequences ensue to the invalid. Several persons arrived in the colony, suffering from pulmonary and bronchial affections, asthma, phthisis, hæmoptysis, or spitting of blood, hopeless of recovery in Europe, are now perfectly recovered, or living in comparative health.

The principal diseases met with in this colony, are rheumatism, dysentery, scurvy, and catarrh, during the winter months; and during the summer, and beginning of autumn, a kind of subacute purulent ophthalmia, which is endemic, and is the only disease that can strictly be so considered. Hooping cough was imported in 1833, but has disappeared since 1834. Gonorrhœa has been also introduced. Small-pox and measles are unknown. Vaccination has not hitherto succeeded. Cases of fever are sel-

dom met with ; and the diseases enumerated as most common are never of obstinate character, if attended to promptly. Very few cases of ophthalmia have occurred during the past season, owing to the care taken when the first symptoms appeared. Scurvy has nearly disappeared ; indeed, nine cases out of ten, reported of this, and most of the diseases named, occurred during the early days of the settlement, when the people, especially the labouring classes, were badly sheltered, and badly fed, without vegetables, suffering from fatigue, exposure in wet weather, or to a hot sun, alternately, privations of every kind, and consequent despondency. Intemperance was also a primary cause, in a great many cases, especially of dysentery. The higher classes, being better provided with food and shelter, were generally healthy. Many of the causes no longer operate. Few of the labouring classes are now without comfortable dwellings ; food is plentiful, and vegetables of every kind are raised in great abundance, with a fine climate, therefore obnoxious to no particular diathesis : the average mean temperature being from 60 to 64, the inhabitants of Western Australia are as healthy a community as any in the world. My range of practice includes a population of about 1000 persons, and it may be well to observe, that at this moment I have not a single sick person on my list.

The experience of seven years has brought us to rely on a steady and uniform return of the seasons ; the agriculturist is enabled to carry on his operations in the field, both in seed time and harvest, with

less interruption from inconstancy of weather, than in any other part of the world yet known. No excess of rains, or long continued droughts, occur to mar the fair prospects which cheer his labour; he may safely calculate on the result. The stock owner sees, in the condition of his sheep, goats, cattle, and horses, in those districts suited for grazing, a reasonable expectation of profitable return. All descriptions of animals and domestic fowls thrive well. Sheep and cattle, however, have been attacked by a disease, the symptoms of which, in both, are very similar; and although considerable attention has been given to this disorder, the remote cause has not yet been clearly ascertained; no particular diathesis is observable. It has chiefly appeared in flocks recently imported and in feeble condition, and in cattle engaged in long journeys in the bush, where the food is scrubby and coarse. Flocks kept on low damp ground near the coast, or in high scrubby ground, destitute of healthy grass, or in driving them across the Darling range of hills into the interior, through scrubby country, have, too, been principally affected, owing, probably, to a deficiency of a requisite bitter stimulative quality in this kind of food, of difficult digestion in stomachs so peculiarly formed as those of ruminating animals. Horses are fed on the same ground, without the least injury. The disorder seems the most frequent at the commencement of the wet season, the immediate cause being the condition of the stomachs, overloaded with hard indigestible food, in a state of fermentation, from food eaten after rain, and consequent pressure on the heart and

lungs. The mode of treatment is urgently indicated, namely,—bleeding and stimulants, spirits of turpentine, and afterwards a little salt; but as death ensues a few minutes after the attack, which affects many at the same time, the utmost activity is required.

Meteorological Journal for 1834.

Months.	Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds.	Weather.
	Max.	Min.	Max.	Min.	E. or land breezes night and morning.	
January ...	99	57	30.20	29.75	P. M. S. W. & S. S. W.	Clear sultry oppressive; on the 31st rain, lightning and thunder.
February.	95	58	30.15	29.75	S. W. S. S. W.	Clear, sultry, oppressive; on the 1st and 25th rain, lightning and thunder.
March.....	102	54	30.18	29.80	S. W. S. S. W. S. E.	1st part, cool, clear; lat. half, sultry, oppressive; showery, 27th. Three days' lightning and thunder. The native fires, which occur during these months, add considerably to the temperature of the atmosphere.
April .....	90	54	30.31	29.85	S. W. S. S. W.	1st part, cloudy, cool; remainder, variable; squalls of rain and hail on the 2nd; four days' rain, one thunder.
May.....	80	45	30.35	29.90	S. W. E.	Cool, fine; six days' squalls of rain, and generally during the night.
June .....	75	45	30.28	29.43	N. W. N. N. W. N. E. & S. E.	Variable. Eleven days' squalls of rain. Hail on 26th.
July .....	66	43	30.35	29.49	N. E. N. N. W. W. S. S. E.	Cool, fine; ten days' rain and gales, with lightning and thunder.
August ....	72	43	30.36	29.59	S. E. E. by N. W. by S. N. W.	Cool; rain and gales five days, lightning and thunder two.
September	78	42	30.36	21.95	E. S. S. W.	Cool, squally, sultry, gales; very variable; a few showers.
October ....	80	44	30.28	29.62	S. W.	Clear, fine, showery; on the 10th and 11th, rain, lightning, and thunder.
November.	82	46	30.31	29.85	S. W.	Variable; four days' rain; sultry and oppressive towards the end.
December.	95	70	30.32	29.69	S. W.	Generally cool; three days' rain, one day lightning and thunder.



Fogs are extremely rare ; a haze overhanging the lagoons and rivers, not unfrequent in the summer season, and speedily dispelled by the sun's rays at an early hour ; malaria or noxious exhalations unknown.

---

### CHAPTER III.

#### POPULATION—WHITE AND BLACK—RELIGION—EDUCATION, &c.

As in the following return, as compared with a similar document drawn up in 1832, it appears that the population has increased since the latter period from 1510 to 2032. The increase has been principally owing to the excess of births over deaths ; the number of persons who have settled in the colony, since that period, having exceeded only by a few those who have quitted it.

On examining the return, it will be perceived, that the male adult population is limited to 788, a number by far too few to accomplish, in a short time, the establishment of a new colony ; and scarcely sufficient, with the aid of the small military force employed, to protect themselves, and their property, from the depredations of the natives. It is satisfactory, however, to observe so large a proportion of females, and of births, and that the deaths in the preceding 12 months did not amount to more than 1 in 200 of the whole population. In 1836 the births were 61 ; deaths, 9 ; and marriages, 12.

The Numbers and Description of the Colonists are comprised in the following tabular view:—

District.	Males.		Females.		Married.	Single.	Total.
	Over 14.	Under 14.	Over 14.	Under 14.			
Perth .....	228	110	150	112	190	400	590
Fremantle .....	133	84	88	82	110	277	387
Swan River .....	241	104	108	70	128	396	524
Canning River.....	20	9	8	4	8	33	41
York .....	41	10	9	5	10	55	65
Plantagenet .....	95	25	35	15	46	124	170
Murray .....	7	4	4	2	4	13	17
Augusta.....	13	5	8	6	6	26	32
Vasse .....	10	1	6	4	4	17	21
Military, including women and children .....	126	21	18	20	...	...	185
Total.....	914	368	430	320	506	1341	2032

The proportion of the sexes is, adults, male and female, 1 to 0·607; Between 14 and 21, 1 to 0·820; Under 14 years, 4 to 0·902; Total, 5 to 3, or 1 to 0·605.

This list is exclusive of the military stationed in the above districts, consisting of

Officers and privates, 86; Women, 18; Children, 29; Total, 133.

There were born, during the year 1835, in the above district, 64; Marriages, 4; Burials, 24; Population of King George's Sound, exclusive of military, 1st Jan. 1836, 160; Ditto of Augusta (no returns) estimated at 40; Total, 200.

Governor Stirling furnishes the following information relative to the Aborigines:

In this part of New Holland the food of the

natives embraces a great variety of articles. In the estuaries and rivers, and on the coast, there is abundance of fish at certain periods of the year, and kangaroo of various sorts, together with opossums, dalgerts, and other small animals, are obtained in considerable numbers; roots and gums of several kinds are also used by them, and birds' eggs, lizards, frogs, grubs, and cray-fish from the swamps, are resorted to as varieties, or used in cases of urgent want. They do not appear to be reduced at any time to very great difficulties in procuring subsistence, but their habits preclude the possibility of keeping any accumulated stock of the necessary articles, and therefore their time and attention are almost constantly occupied in the pursuit of their daily food. As they have no fixed habitation, and do not practise any art tending to increase the supply which nature has provided, it is probable that their numbers are strictly limited by this circumstance, and that they have been long stationary at their present amount.

The law which thus forbids any further increase, is the cause, moreover, of their dispersion throughout the territory, and prevents them from entering into any larger confederacies than those which are necessary for rendering most successful their hunting and fishing occupations. The tribes, as they are called, usually comprise about 120 persons, of all ages and both sexes; these are connected for the most part by relationship of blood, although it is by no means uncommon to procure wives or to adopt strangers from neighbouring tribes. The only species of control or government under which they live is founded on

the influence of the strong over the weak, and the deference which is shown to the aged, and to the pretended powers of the magician or doctor. Certain usages established by custom are frequently appealed to as rules of conduct. Of these, the principal relate to the right of individuals to certain portions of hunting ground, derived by inheritance from their immediate ancestors; to the practice of boring the cartilage of the nose of the young men on their admission to the rights of manhood: and to retaliation for injuries received, which all are enjoined as well as entitled to seek, whether the offender belong to the same or to a neighbouring community. It has been found very difficult to ascertain the exact locality or tribe to which individuals belong, in consequence of alliances which are very frequent amongst individuals of different tribes; this species of brotherhood by adoption, carries with it the obligation of becoming parties to each other's quarrels, and although it appears to be followed by the advantage of mutual protection, as far as such individuals are concerned, it gives rise at the same time to many hostilities, The intercourse between tribes is seldom of a friendly character; but it is remarkable that their conflicts seldom extend to the loss of lives. Almost continually engaged as they are in feuds arising out of the invasion of each other's territory, or the abduction of each other's women, it might be expected, that when they met to fight, the weaker party would be exterminated, whereas these contests, after a great deal of clamour, and a few unimportant wounds, generally end in the murder of a child or of a female, by mutual

consent admitted as an atonement for the offence or ground of quarrel. Independent of these occasional warlike meetings of tribes, almost every native is under an engagement to avenge at a convenient opportunity, the death of some departed friend, or an insult previously offered to himself; this purpose, which he cannot forego without discredit, gives rise to acts of the greatest treachery, and not unfrequently ends in the surprise and sudden death of some individual belonging to the same tribe with the avenger, or of some of his neighbours. They rarely, therefore, sleep a second night in the same place; the spear seldom quits the hand of the man from boyhood till death; and they become accustomed to witness, endure, and practise the greatest outrages.

The personal qualities of some members of this peculiar race are superior to the condition in which they live; a few of them are remarkable for symmetry of form and countenance, and the natural intelligence of many appears to be in the highest degree acute. The greater part, however, are, from hardship of life, and bodily injuries, disgusting specimens of the human race; and the deformity of old age, whether in the men or women, is usually accompanied by a concentration of all the vicious propensities to which their usages give rise.

In their intercourse with the whites, they accommodate themselves with astonishing readiness to the language, the habits, and even the weaknesses of their new friends. They are remarkably cheerful, and make themselves very useful in many employments; but they are not to be relied upon, for in a great

many instances it has been found, that after living for months in the houses of a settler, they have been all along employed by the rest of the tribe as spies, for the purpose of conveying intelligence as to the best point of attack on life or property. Living in a constant state of warfare, they are bold, crafty, and persevering, and lay their plans with judgment, equal to the vigour with which they put them into execution. With such qualities as these, they would be too powerful as a nation for the present number of colonists, if it were not for their mistrust of each other. They cannot combine their efforts, nor act on a concerted plan; for if they were to do so, there are many of them who would readily betray the rest, and voluntarily lead the whites to their retreat for the sake of a few pounds of flour.

It is impossible to give any accurate account of their numbers; 750 have been known to visit Perth from the districts surrounding it to the extent of 40 miles each way. The nearest estimate of the population appears to be that which assigns one native to each portion of ground of two square miles.

[B. B. 1837.] The parochial divisions of the Colony cannot be ascertained.

There are no churches, but divine service is performed every Sunday in the Court House, Perth, which will contain about 200 persons; the general attendance is about 150. The Colonial Chaplain who preaches here has a salary of 250*l.* per annum and an allowance of 50*l.* per annum in lieu of a parsonage house; of dissenting places of worship there is one at Perth belonging to the Wesleyan methodists,

lately enlarged, and will contain about 100 persons, and one at Guildford, under the patronage of the Western Australian Missionary Society, capable of containing about 100 persons.

In the year 1835 an association was formed in London for promoting religion according to the rites of the Church of England, under the designation of the "Western Australian Missionary Society." An Italian gentleman of the name of Giustiniani was selected as their first minister; he arrived here in July last year, and has erected a chapel and schoolhouse at Guildford, and has commenced the formation of a farm on the Swan River, at which it is understood to be the intention of the society to collect natives, with a view to their instruction and future civilization.

[B. B. 1837.] There are two public schools, one at Perth containing 20 male, and 12 female scholars: and one at Fremantle containing 22 male and 11 female scholars. The master of each school is allowed 50*l.* per annum by government.

At "Albany Plantagenet" there is also one private school.

There are published in the colony at present, two weekly newspapers, independent of the Government Gazette. The oldest of these has existed under the name of the "Perth Gazette" for six or seven years; the other, under the title of the "Swan River Guardian," commenced its publication in last year, as the friend of the people and the corrector of abuses.

If we return from the colony down to a later

period, its progress in population, civilization, &c. would be more fully shown : the Secretary of State for the Colonies, has expressed himself perfectly satisfied with the improvement that has of late taken place, and looks forward confidently to the ultimate flourishing state of the settlement, which has now surmounted its primary difficulties.

Few subjects deserve more serious consideration, than the moral condition of a population.

The annual returns of persons charged with crime were—1830, July to Dec., felony, 5 : 1831, felony, 21 ; misdemeanour, 6 : 1832, felony, 39 ; misdemeanour, 5 : 1833, felony, 25 ; misdemeanour, 5 : 1834, felony, 39 ; misdemeanour, 4 : 1835, felony, 38 ; misdemeanour, 2. The number indicted from July 1830 to 1836 were—for felony, 170 ; misdemeanour, 25 ; total, 195 ; convicted of felony, 101 ; acquitted, 39. Drunkenness, and its usual attendants, assaults and affrays, have been the most frequent offences within the jurisdiction of the magistrates.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

### GOVERNMENT—FINANCES—PRODUCTS, &c.

THE local administration is provided for by the Royal Commission, and instructions, and by Act of Parliament, and an order in Council dated 1st November, 1830.

The legislative power conferred on the Governor and the members of the Legislative Council, has been



hitherto exercised only in the adoption of certain recent Acts of Parliament of a general tendency, and in the passing of a few ordinances connected with matters of local interest.

The state of the law in this colony is, therefore, as yet in strict accordance with the letter and spirit of the law of England, as far as it is applicable to the circumstances of this country. In the absence of every institution foreign to the practice of the mother country, as well as the non-existence of foreign customs, language, and blood in this settlement, it possesses an attraction for free emigrants in a great degree peculiar to itself.

Comparative yearly statement of the revenue of Swan River, [B. B.]—Separate tax or duty, regular revenue, 1835, 3308*l.*, casual revenue, 946*l.* total, 4254*l.*; 1836, regular revenue, 3062*l.*, casual revenue, 799*l.*, total, 3861*l.*; 1837, regular revenue, 3313*l.*, casual revenue, 1273*l.*, total, 4568*l.*

Comparative yearly statement of the expenditure of Swan River.—Separate head of expenditure, 1835, salaries of public officers, 1062*l.*, contingencies, 3779*l.*, total, 4841*l.*; 1836, salaries of public officers, 842*l.*, contingencies, 3614*l.*, total, 4456*l.*; 1837, salaries of public officers, 869*l.*, contingencies, 3043*l.*, total, 3912*l.*

Estimate of the charge of defraying the expenses of the settlement of Western Australia, from the 1st April, 1838, to the 31st March, 1839.—Salary to the governor, 800*l.*; ditto colonial secretary and clerk of the councils, 400*l.*; do. first clerk to do., 150*l.*; second clerk to do., 75*l.*; do. messengers to

councils and secretary, 50*l.*; do. surveyor-general, 400*l.*; do. draftsmen and office-keeper, 150*l.*; do. clerk to surveyor-general, 50*l.*; do. colonial chaplain, 250*l.*; do. colonial surgeon, 273*l.*; do. commissioner of civil court, and chairman of quarter sessions acting as civil and criminal judge, 300*l.*; do. advocate-general, 300*l.*; do. clerk of the peace and registrar of civil court (in lieu of fees in Crown cases), 100*l.*; do. sheriff (in lieu of fees in Crown cases), 100*l.*; do. six residents, or resident magistrates, at 100*l.* each, 600*l.*; allowance to officer commanding the troops, 182*l.*; total salaries, 4181*l.*

Contingencies, &c.—House-rent for colonial chaplain, 50*l.*; stationary for public departments, 150*l.*; maintenance of government vessel, 708*l.*; hire of surveyor-general's office, 70*l.*; sum required towards the erection of public offices, 989*l.*; total contingencies, 1967*l.*; total charges, 6149*l.*

## Imports, Exports, and Shipping of Swan River.

IMPORTS.					EXPORTS.			
Years.	Val. £.	No.	Tons.	Men	Val. £.	No.	Tons.	Men
1834	50000	20	3120	263	1020	..	....	..
1835	50636	24	4048	533	1740	..	....	..
1836	39283	34	5587	513	2850	..	..	..
1837	45401	14	3013	214	6906	14	3013	214

Agricultural and pastoral pursuits are the leading occupations in this country. The following table contains an accurate return of the cultivation and stock, at the close of last year. The rate of increase

which was found to exist between December, 1835, and December, 1836, has been taken as the guide in estimating the increase up to the date of this report, as shown in the last column.

A statement of the stock, crops, &c., in the York, Canning, Murray, and Swan River Districts, taken 12th November, 1836 :—Wheat (number of acres), 1363; barley,  $209\frac{1}{2}$ ; oats,  $128\frac{1}{2}$ ; rye,  $7\frac{1}{2}$ ; potatoes, 32; green crop, 35; gardens, 112; artificial and oat hay (tons), 185; fallow (number of acres not estimated), 98; total acres in crop, 2055. Natural hay (tons), 231; sheep (number of), 8119; goats, 1231; horned cattle, 728; horses, 191; swine, 764.

Statement of the stock and crops at King George's Sound, the Vasse, and Port Augusta, taken December, 1836 :—Wheat, barley, and oats (acres),  $18\frac{1}{2}$ ; gardens and potatoe crop,  $32\frac{1}{2}$ ; sheep (head), 409; goats, 55; horned cattle, 101; horses, 25; swine, 55.

Amount of coins in circulation, about 15,000*l.*  
Amount of paper currency in circulation, about 400,000*l.*, consisting of 1*l.* notes issued by the Commissariat on account of Government, and not yet brought in to be exchanged for British silver money.  
—[B. B.]

*Manufactories, Mines, and Fisheries.*—Brewery at Perth. Two boat builders; 1 at Perth and 1 at Freemantle. Three lime burners; 2 at Perth and 1 at Freemantle. Three brick makers at Perth. Three Flourmills by water; 2 at Perth and 1 at Upper Swan River. Two windmills at Perth; and 4 horse-

mills at Perth, used for various purposes. Two boats employed at seal fishing; 10 ditto recently established for whaling.

There are at present four establishments of this description; the first at Freemantle, consisting of 30 subscribers, at the rate of 50*l.* each; the second, called the "Perth Fishing Company," is divided into 60 shares at 15*l.* each. The fishing ground of these two companies is near the entrance of the Swan River. The two other establishments occupy stations in Doubtful Island Bay, on the south coast; one of these is the property of a gentleman named Cheyne, the other belongs to a Mr. Sherratt; the latter was established last year, and found abundance of employment. It is supposed that the aggregate produce of the fisheries in the present season will amount to 4200*l.* in oil, whalebone, and seal skins.

The following statements will afford information as to the actual population, and to the value of buildings and improvements effected in the towns.

Estimated valuation of improvements in Perth:—  
Number of allotments granted, 422; ditto suburban ditto, 15; ditto miles of fencing, about 35, value, about 5600*l.*; ditto houses, about 350; value, about 30,000*l.*; value of suburban improvements, about 4000*l.*; ditto gardens ditto, 2000*l.*; mills, 3000*l.*; ditto public works, 15,000*l.* Total value, say about 50,000*l.*

In Freemantle:—Number of allotments granted, 430; ditto miles of fencing, about 20, value, about 3200*l.*; ditto houses, about 300, value, about 25,000*l.*; gardens, 500*l.*; private works of public utility, 500*l.*;

works undertaken by companies, 800*l.*; public works, 2300*l.* Total value, say about, 28,000*l.*

Perth, 50,000*l.*; Freemantle, 28,000*l.*; Guildford, 5000*l.*; Albany, 5000*l.*; Augusta, 2000*l.*; Kelmscott, York, Peel Town, 1750*l.*; Busselton, 800*l.*; King's Town, 500*l.* Total value of improvements in all the towns, say about, 93,050*l.*

The aggregate value of property appertaining to the colonists in land granted at 1*s.* per acre, and on rural improvements, building in towns, implements, clothes and furniture, value of crop and live stock, and in boats, vessels and fishing gear, may be estimated in the gross at 360,000*l.*, producing, with the labour of the community, after deducting its subsistence, a clear annual accumulation of capital to the extent of 72,000*l.*

The following table has been prepared at Swan River in conformity as stated with the plan laid down in my first colonial work.

(A.)—*Moveable property existing.*—Sheep, 5300, at 50*s.* each, 13,250*l.*; horses, 170, at 35*l.* each, 6950*l.*; horned cattle, 540, at 12*l.* each, 6480*l.*; goats, 500, at 30*s.* each, 750*l.*; swine, 550, at 20*s.* each, 550*l.*; dogs, 500*l.*; crafts, boats, and gear, 3000*l.*; furniture in houses, 10,000*l.*; clothing for 1683 persons, at 5*l.* each, 8415*l.*; farming implements, machinery, &c., 5000*l.*; merchandize on hand, 15,000*l.*; bullion, coin, &c., 5000*l.*

(B.)—Houses, 375 in Perth and Freemantle, 30,000*l.*; land cultivated, 1579 acres, at 15*l.* per acre, including farm, 23,685*l.*; land granted, and wholly or in part occupied, as sheep or stock runs,

160,000 acres, at 5*s.* per acre, 40,000*l.*; land granted, remaining unoccupied, 1,379,616 acres, at 2*s.* per acre, 137,961*l.*; public buildings, jails, &c., 13,000*l.*; roads, bridges, and wharfs, 2000*l.*; grand total, 321,541*l.*

[These tables are exclusive of a considerable property existing at King George's Sound, in four vessels of considerable tonnage, houses, &c. &c.]

Estimated value of property created, or consumed, whether of colonial production, or imported during the year 1835. Animal food for 1892 persons, at 100lbs. per annum each, 189,200lbs., at 1*s.* per lb., 9460*l.*; salted meat, imported beef, pork, and tongues, for 1892 persons, at 150lbs. per annum each, 283,800lbs., at 5*d.*, 5912*l.*; fish for 1000 persons, 100lbs. each per annum, 100,000lbs., at 1½*d.* per lb., 625*l.*; bread (colonial) for 1892 persons, at 150lbs. each per annum, 283,800lbs., at 3*d.* per lb., estimated for the year 1835, at half the total consumption, 3547*l.*; condiments—viz., salt, pepper, and spices, at 0½*d.* per week each person, 204*l.*; bread from imported flour, for 1892 persons, at 150lbs. each per annum, 283,800lbs., at 3*d.* per lb., for the year 1835, estimated at half the total consumption, 3547*l.*; butter, eggs, and poultry, 2000*l.*; luxuries—viz., tea, sugar, coffee, beer, spirits, wine, and tobacco, 4*d.* per day each person, 11,509*l.*; food for horses, cattle, swine, &c., 3000*l.*; wool exported, 8000lbs., at 1*s.* 6*d.* per lb., 600*l.*; 661 acres brought into cultivation, at 10*l.* per acre, 6610*l.*; wearing apparel, renewed for each person, at 2*l.* each, 1749 persons, exclusive of military, 3498*l.*; furniture,

renewed or made, at £1 7s. for each house, 500*l.*; increase of sheep during the year, 2000 head, at 2*l.* per head, 4000*l.*; increase of horses, horned cattle, swine, and goats, 2000*l.*; value of private houses and buildings erected during the year 1835, 2000*l.*; value of public buildings, roads, and bridges, and ferries, constructed or made during the year 1835, 2000*l.*; total, 58,965*l.*

The vegetable productions are pretty similar to those of the E. coast; the forest trees are principally *eucalypti* (called the *white, blue, and red gum tree*); *banksia* (*honeysuckle*) *casuarinas* (*shee and swamp oaks*), and *mimosas* (*wattles*) are abundant. A very fine wood discovered by the settlers is called *mahogany*, and the *sandal wood* is large and well scented. There is in fact abundance of excellent timber fit for any purpose. All sorts of European grain have now been introduced, and yield an ample return; *maize* and *Caffre corn* thrive luxuriantly. Vegetables are of all kinds: *turnips, radishes, onions, eschalots, garlic, peas, beet-root, mangel-wurzel, celery, cabbages, cauliflowers, spinach, beans, potatoes, sugar cane* (standing fifteen feet high), *bananas, salad herbs, water-cress* (introduced from Europe), *chillis, artichokes, almonds, peaches, apples, vines, pine-apples*, all the *melon tribe, water-melons, cucumbers, vegetable marrow, vegetable bottles*. Thirty tons of *potatoes* have been exported on trial to India.

*The Animal Kingdom* requires no separate notice from the description given under New South Wales.

## BOOK IV.

### SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

---

#### COLONIZATION—GEOGRAPHY—CONDITION, &c.

ANOTHER portion of the vast island of New Holland has been recently erected into a British colony termed *South Australia*. The conditions under which it was established, will be best seen by the following abstract of the Act of Parliament framed and passed for the formation of the new settlement.

‘The colony to be erected into a province under the name of South Australia, extending from the 132nd to the 141st degree of east longitude, and from the south coast, including the adjacent islands, northwards to the tropic of Capricorn.

‘The whole of this territory within the above limits to be open to settlement by British subjects.

‘Not to be governed by laws applying to other parts of Australia, but by those only expressly enacted for this colony.

‘The colony in no case to be employed as the place of confinement of transported convicts.

‘No waste or public lands to become private property, save by one means only; viz. by purchase



at a fixed minimum price, or as much above that price as the competition of public auction may determine.

‘ Subject to the above restriction, and to the necessity of previous surveys, all persons, whether residing in the colony or Great Britain, to be free to acquire property in waste or public land, in fee, and without limit, either as to quantity or situation.

‘ The whole of the purchase money of waste or public land to be employed in conveying labourers, natives of the British isles, to the colony.

‘ The emigrants conveyed to the colony with the purchase money of waste land to be of the two sexes in equal numbers; a preference amongst the applicants for a passage, cost-free, being given to young married persons not having children; so that for any given outlay of their money, the purchasers of land may obtain the greatest amount of labour wherewith to cultivate the land, and of population to enhance its value.

‘ Commissioners to be appointed by his Majesty to manage the disposal of public lands, the expenditure of the purchase-money thereof as an emigration fund, and to discharge some other duties relative to the colony.

‘ Until the colony be settled, and the sales of waste or public lands shall have produced a fund adequate to the want of labour in the colony, the commissioners to have authority to raise money on loan, by the issue of bonds or otherwise, bearing colonial interest, for the purpose of conveying selected labourers to the colony: so that the first body of emi-

grating capitalists going out to buy land may from the first be supplied with labour. The commissioners being empowered, until such loan or loans be repaid, with interest, to apply all the proceeds of the sales of land in repayment of such loans.

‘ For defraying (provisionally) the necessary expenses of the commission and of the colonial government, the commissioners to have authority to raise money on loan, by the issue of bonds or otherwise, and provided such expenditure do not exceed 200,000*l.* in the whole, the amount thereof to be deemed a colonial debt, and secured upon the entire revenue of the colony.

‘ The authority of the commissioners to continue until the colony having attained a certain population, shall, through the means of a representative assembly, to be called by his Majesty, undertake to discharge the colonial debt, and to defray the cost of future government; when the colony is to receive such a constitution of local government as his Majesty, with the advice of his Privy Council, and with the authority of Parliament, may deem most desirable. The population of the province must amount to at least 50,000 before it be lawful for the Crown to frame a constitution of local government for the colony.’

The province contains an area of nearly 300,000 square miles, or 192,000,000 acres. It was taken possession of by Captain Hindmarsh, R. N., as governor on the 25th May 1837.

The capital of the province of South Australia is situated on the eastern side of Gulf St. Vincent, in latitude 34. 57. south, and longitude 138. 43. east. All the accounts which have been received from the

colony concur in extolling the salubrity of the climate and the fertility of the soil, and go to confirm the opinion expressed by Captain Sturt in the report of his survey of this district of country, that between the eastern coast of Gulf St. Vincent and Lake Alexandrina, from Cape Jervis to the head of the Gulf, there are several millions of acres of highly fertile and beautiful land.

The country from Cape Jervis upwards is very picturesque, and generally well timbered, but in the disposition of the trees more like an English park than what we could have imagined to be the character of untrodden wilds ; it is, therefore, well suited for depasturing sheep, and in many places, under present circumstances, quite open enough for the plough.

A range of hills, with valleys opening through to the back, runs down it at an average distance of 10 or 12 miles. Most of these hills are good soil to the top, and all would furnish excellent feed during the winter. The country between there and the sea is very diversified, in some places undulating, in others level, with plains both open and elegantly wooded. There are many streams running into the sea, with very deep channels. These in summer are low, and a few of them dry ; but the entire range of hills in which these have their sources abounds in gullies and ravines, affording the greatest facilities for damming, whereby an immense quantity of water might be retained from the winter rains. This is important, as a system of irrigation might be applied here with great advantage. The soil is generally excellent ; a fine rich mould, with a substratum of clay.

The site fixed on by the Surveyor-general for the

capital of the colony is in about 34.57 south. It is situated on gently rising ground on both banks of a pretty stream, commanding a view of an extensive plain, reaching down to the sea, over which the S. W. breezes blow nine months out of the twelve, with invigorating freshness. As the back is a beautifully wooded country, which extends for about six miles to the base of the first range of hills, which are capped by a high wooded one, called, by Sturt, Mount Lofty, 2400 feet above the level of the sea. To the left the hills gently curve round, and trend down to the coast at about nine miles from the town, enclosing a plain country, in some places open, in others wooded, having a few small streams and fresh water lakes. To the right the hills run in a northerly and easterly direction continuing for 30 or 40 miles, where they appear to sink into a plain. The country along their base is well timbered: nearer the coast it is open and level.

At the distance of six miles from the town is the head of a creek, from 300 to 400 yards wide, communicating with the sea, in which vessels not drawing more than 18 feet water may be moored as easily and safely as in the London Docks.

We have no accurate census as yet of the colony; it probably numbers nearly 5000 European inhabitants, but the females are in larger proportion to the males than is usually the case with infant settlements. The commissioners in their last report state that the total of the sums received for the sale of land up to the present time (December 22, 1837) has amounted to 43,221*l.* for 63,795 acres. Of this sum, 36,427*l.* were received before the date of the first annual report, and subsequently to that report 3200*l.* have been paid for land in this country, and 3594*l.* have been paid in the

colony on account of the 563 town sections sold by auction, after the first 437 town sections had been appropriated to the original purchasers of land orders in this country.

No expense has been defrayed from the revenues of this country on account of the colony of South Australia, except the sum of 4801*l.*, paid by the naval department on account of Her Majesty's ship 'Buffalo,' employed in the formation of the settlement. Of this, 1843*l.* has been repaid from the funds chargeable with the cost of conveying emigrants, and the remainder is to be repaid by the commissioners.

A return of all moneys received by the sale of Public Lands in Southern Australia, in each year, from the 1st of April 1835, to the latest period for which it can be prepared.—From 1 April 1835 to 31 March 1836, both inclusive, 36,377*l.* (including the preliminary sales, amounting to 35,000*l.*, required by the Act 4 & 5 Will. IV., c. 95). 1 April 1836 to 31 March 1837, both inclusive, 4092*l.* (including 3594*l.* 4*s.*, received in the colony from the sale of town sections; a return of subsequent sales there has not been received in England). 1 April 1837 to 31 March 1838, both inclusive, 4820*l.* 1 April 1838 to 27 July 1838, both inclusive, 12,640*l.* Total, 57,929*l.*

A return of the Annual Charge to be provided for by the Local Government of South Australia; viz.—Interest on debts contracted on the credit of the Colonial Revenue, viz. Bonds for security fund, 20,000*l.*, interest, 2000*l.*; other Bonds to this date, 35,000*l.* interest, 3540*l.* Total, 5540*l.*—Expenses of the Local Establishment and Contingencies from January to December 1838; viz. Salaries, 8250*l.*; Contingencies, 1750*l.* Total, 10,000*l.*—Expenses of the Establishment of the Colonization Commissions in this Country, and Contingencies, from January to Dec. 1838: viz. Salaries, 1600*l.*; Contingencies, 1000*l.* Total, 2600*l.* Grand total, 18,140*l.*

By the 20th section of the South Australian Act, the public lands, and the moneys arising from the sale thereof, are made available for the payment of the principal and interest of the colonial debt.

THE END.

---

GILBERT & RIVINGTON, Printers, St. John's Square, London.









